# DAYID EDDINGS

'A classic coming-of-age epic' Christopher Paolini

### MAGICIAN'S GAMBIT

BELGARIAD 3

#### About the Book

A magnificent epic set against a history of seven thousand years of the struggles of Gods and Kings and men - of strange lands and events - of fate and a prophecy that must be fulfilled!

THE BELGARIAD

Ce'Nedra, Imperial Princess of Tolnedra, was confused.

Everyone knew that the tales

West from the evil God Torak were just silly legends. But here she was, forced to join a serious and dangerous quest to recover the stolen Orb. No one believed in sorcery. Yet Garion's aunt and grandfather seemed to be the fabled sorcerers Polgara and Belgarath, who would have to be thousands of years old. Even young Garion was learning to do things that could

of the Orb that protected the

Garion! He was nothing but a

only be sorcery.

farm boy, totally unsuitable for an Imperial Princess. Then why did she have such an urge to teach him, to brush his tangled hair, and to comfort him?

Now he was going to a strange tower in the centre of all he believed evil, to face some horrible, powerful magician. And she wouldn't be there to watch over him. He might be killed! She'd never see him

THUS CONTINUES BO THREE OF THE BELGARIAD

again...

#### Contents

Cover
About the Book
Title Page
<u>Dedication</u>
<u>Prologue</u>

Map

Part One
Chapter One
Chapter Two
Chapter Three
Chapter Four
Chapter Five
Chapter Six

Part Two
Chapter Seven
Chapter Eight
Chapter Nine
Chapter Ten
Chapter Eleven
Chapter Twelve

Part Three
Chapter Thirteen
Chapter Fourteen
Chapter Fifteen
Chapter Sixteen
Chapter Seventeen
Chapter Eighteen

Part Four

Chapter Twenty
Chapter Twenty-One
Chapter Twenty-Two
Chapter Twenty-Three
Chapter Twenty-Four

Chapter Nineteen

Chapter Twenty-Seven

About the Author

Also by David Eddings

<u>Chapter Twenty-Five</u> <u>Chapter Twenty-Six</u>

#### David Eddings

# Book Three of The Belgariad

**Magicians Gambit** 

For Dorothy,
who has the enduring grace to
put up with Eddings men,
and for Wayne,
for reasons we both understand

but could never put into words.

## Prologue

Being an Account of how Gorim sought a God for his People and of how he found UL upon the sacred Mountain of Prolgu.

-based upon The Book of Ulgo and

other fragments

AT THE BEGINNING Of Days, the world was spun out of darkness by the seven Gods, and they also created beasts and fowls, serpents and fishes, and lastly Man.

Now there dwelt in the heavens

he withheld his power and wisdom, much that was made was marred and imperfect. Many creatures were unseemly and strange. These the

a spirit known as UL who did not ioin in this creation. And because

younger Gods sought to unmake, so that all upon the world might be fair.

But UL stretched forth his hand and prevented them, saying: "What you have wrought you may not

unmake. You have torn asunder the fabric and peace of the heavens to bring forth this world as a plaything and an entertainment. Know, however, that whatsoever you

folly. In the day that one thing which you have made is unmade, all shall be unmade."

The younger Gods were angered. To each monstrous or unseemly thing they had made they

said: "Go thou unto UL and let him be thy God." Then from the races of

make, be it ever so monstrous, shall abide as a rebuke for your

men, each God chose that people which pleased him. And when there were yet peoples who had no God, the younger Gods drove them forth and said: "Go unto UL, and he shall be your God." And UL did not speak.

For long and bitter generations,

and wilderness of the West.

Then there appeared among their numbers a just and righteous man named Gorim. He gathered the

the Godless Ones wandered and cried out unheard in the wastelands

multitudes before him and spoke to them: "We wither and fall as the leaves from the rigors of our wanderings. Our children and our old men die. Better it is that only one shall die. Therefore, stay here and rest upon this plain. I will search for the God named UL so that we may worship him and have a place in this world." For twenty years, Gorim sought passed, his hair turned gray, and he wearied of his search. In despair, he went up onto a high mountain and cried in a great voice to the sky: "No more! I will search no longer. The Gods are a mockery and deception, and the world is a barren void. There is no UL, and I am sick of the curse and affliction of mv life." The Spirit of UL heard and replied: "Why art thou wroth with me, Gorim? Thy making and thy casting out were none of my doing." Gorim was afraid and fell upon his face. And UL spoke again,

UL, but in vain. Yet the years

"Rise, Gorim, for I am not thy God." Gorim did not rise. "O my God," he cried, "hide not thy face from thy people who are sorely afflicted because they are outcast and have no God to protect them." "Rise, Gorim," UL repeated, "and quit this place. Cease thy complaining. Seek thou a God elsewhere and leave me in peace." Still Gorim did not rise. "O my God," he said, "I will still abide. Thy people hunger and thirst. They seek thy blessing and a place where they

saying:

may dwell."

mountain, and the beasts of the field and fowls of the air brought him sustenance. For more than a year he remained. Then the monstrous and unseemly things which the Gods had made came and sat at his feet, watching him. The Spirit of UL was troubled. At last he appeared to Gorim. "Abidest thou still?" Gorim fell on his face and said:

"O my God, thy people cry unto

The Spirit of UL fled. But Gorim

thee in their affliction."

"Thy speech wearies me," UL

Gorim remained on the

said and he departed.

abode there for another year. Dragons brought him meat, and unicorns gave him water. And again UL came to him, asking: "Abidest thou still?" Gorim fell on his face. "O my God," he cried, "thy people perish in the absence of thy care." And UL fled from the righteous man. Another year passed while nameless, unseen things brought him food and drink. And the Spirit of UL came to the high mountain and ordered: "Rise, Gorim." From his prostrate position, Gorim pleaded: "O my God, have mercv."

"Rise, Gorim," UL replied. He reached down and lifted Gorim up with his hands. "I am UL - thy God. I command thee to rise and stand before me." "Then wilt thou be my God?" Gorim asked. "And God unto my people?" "I am thy God and the God of thy people also," UL said. Gorim looked down from his high place and beheld the unseemly creatures which had cared for him in his travail. "What of these, O my God? Wilt thou be God unto the basilisk and the minotaur, the Dragon and the chimera, the

not your face from them, O my God, for in them is great worthiness. They were sent to thee by the younger Gods. Who will be their God if you refuse them?" "It was done in my despite," UL said. "These creatures were sent unto me to bring shame upon me that I had rebuked the younger Gods. I will in no wise be God unto

The creatures at Gorim's feet

moaned. Gorim seated himself on

monsters."

unicorn and the thing unnamed, the winged serpent and the thing unseen? For these are also outcast. Yet there is beauty in each. Turn

the earth and said: "Yet will I abide, O my God." "Abide if it please thee," UL said and departed. It was even as before. Gorim abode, the creatures sustained him, and UL was troubled. And before the holiness of Gorim, the Great God repented and came again. "Rise, Gorim, and serve thy God." UL reached down and lifted Gorim. "Bring unto me the creatures who sit before thee and I will consider them. If each hath beauty and worthiness, as thou sayest, then I will consent to be their God also." Then Gorim brought the creatures before UL. The creatures prostrated themselves before the God and moaned to beseech his blessing. UL marveled that he had not seen the beauty of each creature before. He raised up his hands and blessed them, saying: "I am UL and I find beauty and worthiness in each of you. I will be your God, and you shall prosper, and peace shall be among you." Gorim was glad of heart and he named the high place where all had come to pass Prolqu, which means "Holy Place." Then he departed and returned to the plain to bring his people unto their God. But they did had touched him, and all color had fled, leaving his body and hair as white as new snow. The people feared him and drove him away with stones. Gorim cried unto UL: "O my God, thy touch has changed me, and my people know me not." UL raised his hand, and the people were made colorless like Gorim. The Spirit of UL spoke to them in a great voice: "Hearken unto the words of your God. This is he whom you call Gorim, and he

has prevailed upon me to accept you as my people, to watch over

not know him, for the hands of UL

where he leads. Any who fail to obey him or follow him will I cut off to wither and perish and be no more."

Gorim commanded the people to take up their goods and their cattle and follow him to the mountains. But the elders of the

people did not believe him, nor that the voice had been the voice of UL. They spoke to Gorim in despite, saying: "If you are the servant of

you, provide for you, and be God over you. Henceforth shall you be called UL-Go in remembrance of me and in token of his holiness. You shall do as he commands and go the God UL, perform a wonder in proof of it."

Gorim answered: "Behold your skin and hair. Is that not wonder

enough for you?"

They were troubled and went away. But they came to him again,

saying: "The mark upon us is because of a pestilence which you brought from some unclean place and no proof of the favor of UL."

and no proof of the favor of UL."

Gorim raised his hands, and the creatures which had sustained him came to him like lambs to a

came to him like lambs to a shepherd. The elders were afraid and went away for a time. But soon they came again, saying: "The

have still seen no proof of the favor of UL." Now Gorim grew weary of them. He cried in a great voice: "I say to the people that they have heard the voice of UL. I have suffered much in your behalf. Now I return to Prolqu, the holy place. Let him who would follow me do so; let him who would not remain." He turned and went toward the mountains. Some few people went with him, but the greater part of the

creatures are monstrous and unseemly. You are a demon sent to lure the people to destruction, not a servant of the Great God UL. We

people remained, and they reviled Gorim and those who followed him: "Where is this wonder which proves the favor of UL? We do not follow or obey Gorim, yet neither do we wither and perish." Then Gorim looked upon them in great sadness and spoke to them for the last time: "You have besought a wonder from me. Then behold this wonder. Even as the voice of UL said, you are withered like the limb of a tree that is cut off. Truly, this day you have perished." And he led the few who followed him into the mountains and to Prolqu.

mocked him and returned to their tents to laugh at the folly of those who followed him. For a year they laughed and mocked. Then they laughed no more, for their women were barren and bore no children. The people withered and in time they perished and were no more. The people who followed Gorim came with him to Prolgu. There they built a city. The Spirit of UL was with them, and they dwelt in peace with the creatures who had sustained Gorim. Gorim lived for

many lifetimes; and after him, each High Priest of UL was named Gorim

The multitude of the people

thousand years, the peace of UL was with them, and they believed it would last forever.

But the evil God Torak stole the

Orb that was made by the God

and lived to a great age. For a

Aldur, and the war of men and Gods began. Torak used the Orb to break the earth asunder and let in the sea, and the Orb burned him horribly. And he fled into Mallorea.

The earth was maddened by her

wounding, and the creatures which had dwelt in peace with the people of Ulgo were also maddened by that wounding. They rose against the fellowship of UL and cast down

few remained.

Those who escaped fled to Prolgu, where the creatures dared not follow for fear of the wrath of

the cities and slew the people, until

UL. Loud were the cries and lamentations of the people. UL was troubled and he revealed to them the caves that lay under Prolgu.

The people went down into the sacred caves of UL and dwelt there.
In time, Belgarath the Sorcerer

led the king of the Alorns and his sons into Mallorea to steal back the Orb. When Torak sought to pursue, the wrath of the Orb drove him back. Belgarath gave the Orb to the as one of his descendants held the Orb, the West would be safe.

Now the Alorns scattered and pushed southward into new lands. And the peoples of other Gods were

troubled by the war of Gods and

first Rivan King, saying that so long

men and fled to seize other lands which they called by strange names. But the people of UL held to the caverns of Prolgu and had no dealings with them. UL protected them and hid them, and the strangers did not know that the people were there. For century after century, the people of UL took no

note of the outer world, even when

But when Torak came ravening into the West, leading a mighty army through the lands of the children of UL, the Spirit of UL spoke with the Gorim. And the

Gorim led forth his people in stealth

that world was rocked by the assassination of the last Rivan King

and his family.

by night. They fell upon the sleeping army and wreaked mighty havoc. Thus the army of Torak was weakened and fell in defeat before the armies of the West at a place called Vo Mimbre.

Then the Gorim girded himself and went forth to hold council with

wounded. Though the evil God's body was stolen away and hidden by his disciple Belzedar, it was said that Torak would lie bound in a sleep like death itself until a descendant of the Rivan line should again sit upon the throne at Riva which meant never, since it was known that no descendants of that line lived. Shocking as the visit of the Gorim to the outer world had been, no harm seemed to come of it. The children of UL still prospered under

the care of their God and life went

the victors. And he brought back word that Torak had been gravely

that the Gorim seemed to spend less time studying The Book of Ulgo and more searching through moldy old scrolls of prophecy. But a certain oddity might be expected of

on almost as before. It was noticed

one who had gone forth from the caverns of UL into the world of other peoples.

Then a strange old man appeared before the entrance to the caverns, demanding to speak

with the Gorim. And such was the power of his voice that the Gorim was summoned. Then, for the first time since the people had sought safety in the caverns, one who was

man with the white beard and tattered clothing appeared at long intervals and was welcomed by the Gorim.

It was even reported once by a

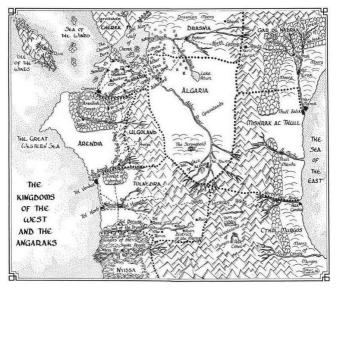
young boy that there was a great gray wolf with the Gorim. But that was probably only some dream

not of the people of UL was admitted. The Gorim took the stranger into his chambers and remained closeted with him for days. And thereafter, the strange

brought on by sickness, though the boy refused to recant.

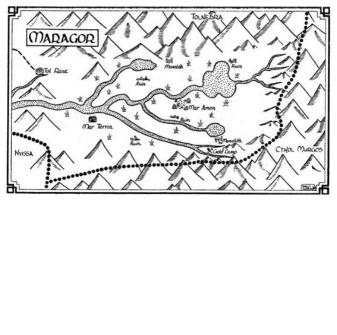
The people adjusted and accepted the strangeness of their

Gorim. And the years passed, and the people gave thanks to their God, knowing that they were the chosen people of the Great God UL.



## Part One

**MARAGOR** 



## Chapter One

House of Borune and the loveliest flower of the Tolnedran Empire, sat cross-legged on a sea chest in the oak-beamed cabin beneath the stern of Captain Greldik's ship,

nibbling thoughtfully on the end of a tendril of her coppery hair as she

Princess Ce'Nedra, jewel of the

HER IMPERIAL HIGHNESS,

watched the Lady Polgara attend to the broken arm of Belgarath the Sorcerer. The princess wore a short, pale-green Dryad tunic, and there was a smudge of ash on one of her could hear the measured beat of the drum that paced the oar strokes of Greldik's sailors as they rowed upstream from the ash-choked city of Sthiss Tor. It was all absolutely dreadful, she decided. What had begun as merely another move in the

cheeks. On the deck above she

interminable game of authority and rebellion against it that she had been playing with her father, the Emperor, for as long as she could remember had suddenly turned deadly serious. She had never really intended for things to go this far when she and Master Jeebers had

Tol Honeth that night so many weeks ago. Jeebers had soon deserted her - he had been no more than a temporary convenience, anyway - and now she was caught up with this strange group of grimfaced people from the north in a quest she could not even understand. The Lady Polgara, whose very name sent a chill through the princess, had rather bluntly informed her in the Wood of the Dryads that the game was over and that no evasion, wheedling, or coaxing would alter the fact that she, Princess Ce'Nedra, would stand

crept from the Imperial Palace in

sixteenth birthday - in chains if necessary. Ce'Nedra knew with absolute certainty that Lady Polgara had meant exactly that, and she had a momentary vision of being dragged, clanking and rattling in her chains, to stand in total humiliation in that grim hall while hundreds of bearded Alorns laughed at her. That had to be avoided at any cost. And so it had been that she had accompanied them - not willingly, perhaps - but never openly rebellious. The hint of steel in Lady Polgara's eyes always seemed to carry with it the

in the Hall of the Rivan King on her

chains, and that suggestion cowed the princess into obedience far more than all the Imperial power her father possessed had ever been able to do.

Ce'Nedra had only the faintest idea of what these people were

suggestion of manacles and clinking

idea of what these people were doing. They seemed to be following someone or something, and the trail had led them here into the snake-infested swamps of Nyissa. Murgos seemed to be somehow

snake-infested swamps of Nyissa. Murgos seemed to be somehow involved, throwing frightful obstacles in their path, and Queen Salmissra also seemed to take an interest, even going so far as to

have young Garion abducted. Ce'Nedra interrupted her musing to look across the cabin at the boy. Why would the gueen of Nyissa want him? He was so ordinary. He was a peasant, a scullion, a nobody. He was a nice enough boy, certainly, with rather plain, sandy hair that kept tumbling down across his forehead, making her fingers itch to push it back. He had a nice enough face - in a plain sort of way

- and he was somebody she could talk to when she was lonely or frightened, and somebody she could fight with when she felt peevish, since he was only slightly older than to treat her with the respect due her - he probably didn't even know how. Why all this excruciating interest in him? She pondered that, looking thoughtfully at him. She was doing it again. Angrily she jerked her eyes from his face. Why was she always watching him? Each time her thoughts wandered, her eyes automatically sought out his face, and it wasn't really that exciting a face to look at. She had even caught herself making up excuses to put herself into places where she could watch him. It was stupid!

she was. But he completely refused

features.

"Is he going to be all right?"
Barak, the Earl of Trellheim,
rumbled, tugging absently at his
great red beard as he watched the
Lady Polgara put the finishing

touches on Belgarath's sling.

Ce'Nedra nibbled at her hair and

thought and nibbled some more, until once again her eyes went back to their minute study of Garion's

bandages. "And the old fool heals fast." Belgarath winced as he shifted his newly splinted arm. "You didn't

professionally, putting away her

"It's a simple break," she replied

dark mud smears and a new rip, evidence of his encounter with a tree. "It had to be set, father," she told him. "You didn't want it to heal crooked, did you?" "I think you actually enjoyed it," he accused. "Next time you can set it yourself," she suggested coolly,

have to be so rough, Pol." His rustcolored old tunic showed several

smoothing her gray dress.

"I need a drink," Belgarath grumbled to the hulking Barak.

The Earl of Trellheim went to the narrow door. "Would you have a

Belgarath?" he asked the sailor outside.

"How is he?" the sailor inquired.

"Bad-tempered," Barak replied.

"And he'll probably get worse if he doesn't get a drink pretty soon."

"I'll go at once," the sailor said.

"Wise decision."

This was yet another confusing

tankard of ale brought for

This was yet another confusing thing for Ce'Nedra. The noblemen in their party all treated this shabby-

looking old man with enormous respect; but so far as she could tell, he didn't even have a title. She could determine with exquisite precision the exact difference

the Imperial Legions, between a grand duke of Tolnedra and a crown prince of Arendia, between the Rivan Warder and the king of the Chereks; but she had not the faintest idea where sorcerers fit in. The materially oriented mind of Tolnedra refused even to admit that sorcerers existed. While it was quite true that Lady Polgara, with titles from half the kingdoms of the West, was the most respected woman in the world, Belgarath was a vagabond, a vagrant, frequently a public nuisance. And Garion, she reminded herself, was his grandson.

between a baron and a general of

"I'd really rather not talk about it," he replied shortly. She turned to Prince Kheldar, the peculiar little Drasnian nobleman with the sharp face and sardonic wit, who lounged on a bench with an impudent expression on his face. "Well, Silk?" she asked him. "I'm sure you can see my position, old friend," the prince apologized to Belgarath with a great show of regret. "If I try to

keep secrets, she'll only force things

"I think it's time you told us

what happened, father," Lady Polgara was saying to her patient.

out of me - unpleasantly, I imagine." Belgarath looked at him with a stony face, then snorted with disgust. "It's not that I want to say anything, you realize." Belgarath turned away. "I knew you'd understand." "The story, Silk!" Barak insisted impatiently. "It's really very simple," Kheldar told him. "But you're going to complicate it, right?" "Just tell us what happened, Silk," Polgara said. The Drasnian sat up on his

story," he began. "We located Zedar's trail and followed it down into Nyissa about three weeks ago. We had a few encounters with some Nyissan border guards nothing very serious. Anyway, the trail of the Orb turned east almost as soon as it crossed the border. That was a surprise. Zedar had been headed for Nyissa with so much single-mindedness that we'd both assumed that he'd made some kind of arrangement with Salmissra. Maybe that's what he wanted everybody to think. He's very clever, and Salmissra's notorious for

bench. "It's not really much of a

involving herself in things that don't really concern her."

"I've attended to that," Lady Polgara said somewhat grimly.

"What happened?" Belgarath asked her.

"I'll tell you about it later, father. Go on, Silk."
Silk shrugged. "There isn't a great deal more to it. We followed Zedar's trail into one of those

ruined cities up near the old Marag border. Belgarath had a visitor there - at least he said he did. I didn't see anybody. At any rate, he told me that something had happened to change our plans and that we were going to have to turn around and come on downriver to Sthiss Tor to rejoin all of you. He didn't have time to explain much more, because the jungles were suddenly alive with Murgos - either looking for us or for Zedar, we never found out which. Since then we've been dodging Murgos and Nyissans both - traveling at night, hiding - that sort of thing. We sent a messenger once. Did he ever get through?" "The day before yesterday," Polgara replied. "He had a fever, though, and it took a while to get vour message from him."

Kheldar nodded. "Anyway, there were Grolims with the Murgos, and they were trying to find us with their minds. Belgarath was doing something to keep them from locating us that way. Whatever it was must have taken a great deal of concentration, because he wasn't paying too much attention to where he was going. Early this morning we were leading the horses through a patch of swamp. Belgarath was sort of stumbling along with his mind on other things, and that was when the tree fell on him." "I might have guessed," Polgara

said. "Did someone make it fall?"

"I don't think so," Silk answered. "It might have been an old deadfall, but I rather doubt it. It was rotten at the center. I tried to warn him, but he walked right under it." "All right," Belgarath said. "I did try to warn you." "Don't belabor it, Silk." "I wouldn't want them to think I didn't try to warn you," Silk protested. Polgara shook her head and spoke with a profound note of disappointment in her voice.

"Father!"

"Just let it lie, Polgara,"
Belgarath told her.

"I dug him out from under the tree and patched him up as best I could," Silk went on. "Then I stole that little boat and we started downriver. We were doing fine until all this dust started falling." "What did you do with the horses?" Hettar asked. Ce'Nedra was a little afraid to this tall, silent Algar lord with his shaved head, his black leather clothing, and his flowing black scalp lock. He never seemed to smile, and the expression on his hawklike face at even the mention of the word "Murgo" was as bleak as stone. The only thing that even slightly

overwhelming concern for horses. "They're all right," Silk assured him. "I left them picketed where the Nyissans won't find them. They'll be fine where they are until we pick them up." "You said when you came aboard that Ctuchik has the Orb now," Polgara said to Belgarath. "How did that happen?" The old man shrugged. "Beltira didn't go into any of the details. All he told me was that Ctuchik was waiting when Zedar crossed the border into Cthol Murgos. Zedar managed to escape, but he had to

humanized him was his

leave the Orb behind." "Did you speak with Beltira?" "With his mind," Belgarath answered. "Did he say why the Master wants us to go to the Vale?" "No. It probably never occurred to him to ask. You know how Beltira is." "It's going to take months, father," Polgara objected with a worried frown. "It's two hundred and fifty leagues to the Vale." "Aldur wants us to go there," he answered. "I'm not going to start disobeying him after all these vears."

"And in the meantime, Ctuchik's got the Orb at Rak Cthol." "It's not going to do him any good, Pol. Torak himself couldn't make the Orb submit to him, and he tried for over two thousand years. I know where Rak Cthol is; Ctuchik can't hide it from me. He'll be there with the Orb when I decide to go take it away from him. I know how to deal with that magician." He said the word "magician" with a note of profound contempt in his voice. "What's Zedar going to be doing all that time?' "Zedar's got problems of his Torak from the place where he had him hidden. I think we can depend on him to keep Torak's body as far away from Rak Cthol as he possibly can. Actually, things have worked out rather well. I was getting a little tired of chasing Zedar anyway." Ce'Nedra found all this a bit confusing. Why were they all so caught up in the movements of a strangely named pair of Angarak sorcerers and this mysterious jewel which everyone seemed to covet? To her, one jewel was much the same as another. Her childhood had

been surrounded by such opulence

own. Beltira says that he's moved

ornaments. At the moment, her only adornment consisted of a pair of tiny gold earrings shaped like little acorns, and her fondness for them arose not so much from the fact that they were gold but rather from the tinkling sound the cunningly contrived clappers inside them made when she moved her head. All of this sounded like one of the Morn myths she'd heard from a storyteller in her father's court years before. There had been a magic jewel in that, she

that she had long since ceased to attach much importance to

rescued by a sorcerer and some Alorn kings who put it on the pommel of a sword kept in the throne room at Riva. It was somehow supposed to protect the West from some terrible disaster that would happen if it were lost. Curious - the name of the sorcerer in the legend was Belgarath, the same as that of this old man. But that would make him thousands of years old, which was ridiculous! He must have been named after the ancient myth hero - unless he'd assumed the name to

remembered. It was stolen by the God of the Angaraks, Torak, and

impress people.

Once again her eyes wandered to Garion's face. The boy sat quietly in one corner of the cabin, his eyes

grave and his expression serious.

She thought perhaps that it was his seriousness that so piqued her curiosity and kept drawing her eyes to him. Other boys she had known - nobles and the sons of nobles - had

tried to be charming and witty, but

Garion never tried to joke or to say clever things to try to amuse her. She was not entirely certain how to take that. Was he such a lump that he didn't know how he was supposed to behave? Or perhaps he

make the effort. He might at least try - even if only occasionally. How could she possibly deal with him if he was going to refuse flatly to make a fool of himself for her benefit? She reminded herself sharply that she was angry with him. He had said that Queen Salmissra had been the most beautiful woman he had ever seen, and it was far, far too early to forgive him for such an outrageous statement. She was definitely going to have to make him suffer extensively for that

insulting lapse. Her fingers toyed

knew but didn't care enough to

The following morning ashfall that was the result of a massive volcanic eruption somewhere in Cthol Murgos had diminished sufficiently to make the deck of the

absently with one of the curls cascading down the side of her face, her eyes boring into Garion's

face.

sufficiently to make the deck of the ship habitable again. The jungle along the riverbank was still partially obscured in the dusty haze, but the air was clear enough to breathe, and Ce'Nedra escaped from the sweltering cabin below decks with relief. Garion was sitting in the certain detachment that he had neglected to comb his hair that morning. She resisted her immediate impulse to go fetch comb and brush to rectify the situation. She drifted instead with artful dissimulation to a place along the rail where, without seeming to, she could conveniently eavesdrop. "-It's always been there," Garion was saying to his grandfather. "It used to just talk to me - tell me when I was being childish or stupid

sheltered spot near the bow of the ship where he usually sat and he was deep in conversation with Belgarath. Ce'Nedra noted with a off in one corner of my mind all by itself."

Belgarath nodded, scratching absently at his beard with his good hand. "It seems to be completely

- that sort of thing. It seemed to be

separate from you," he observed.
"Has this voice in your head ever actually done anything? Besides talk to you, I mean."

Garion's face grew thoughtful. "I

don't think so. It tells me how to do things, but I think that I'm the one who has to do them. When we were at Salmissra's palace, I think it took me out of my body to go look for Aunt Pol." He frowned. "No," he corrected. "When I stop and think about it, it told me how to do it, but I was the one who actually did it. Once we were out, I could feel it beside me - it's the first time we've ever been separate. I couldn't actually see it, though. It did take over for a few minutes, I think. It talked to Salmissra to smooth things over and to hide what we'd been doing." "You've been busy since Silk and I left, haven't you?" Garion nodded glumly. "Most of it was pretty awful. I burned Asharak. Did you know that?" "Your Aunt told me about it."

"He slapped her in the face," Garion told him. "I was going to go after him with my knife for that, but the voice told me to do it a different way. I hit him with my hand and said 'burn.' That's all, just 'burn'and he caught on fire. I was going to put it out until Aunt Pol told me he was the one who killed my mother and father. Then I made the fire hotter. He begged me to put it out, but I didn't do it." He shuddered. "I tried to warn you about that," Belgarath reminded him gently. "I told you that you weren't going to like it very much after it was over." Garion sighed. "I should have

listened. Aunt Pol says that once you've used this-" He floundered, looking for a word.

"Power?" Belgarath suggested.

"All right," Garion assented.
"She says that once you've used it,

you never forget how, and you'll keep doing it again and again. I

wish I had used my knife instead. Then this thing in me never would have gotten loose."

"You're wrong you know."

"You're wrong, you know," Belgarath told him quite calmly. "You've been bursting at the seams

with it for several months now. You've used it without knowing it at least a half dozen times that I know

about." Garion stared at him incredulously. "Remember that crazy monk just after we crossed into Tolnedra? When you touched him, you made so much noise that I thought for a moment you'd killed him." "You said Aunt Pol did that." "I lied," the old man admitted casually. "I do that fairly often. The whole point, though, is that you've always had this ability. It was bound to come out sooner or later. I wouldn't feel too unhappy about what you did to Chamdar. It was a

little exotic perhaps - not exactly

the way I might have done it - but there was a certain justice to it, after all."

"It's always going to be there, then?"

"Always. That's the way it is, I'm afraid."

The Princess Ce'Nedra felt

rather smug about that. Belgarath had just confirmed something she herself had told Garion. If the boy would just stop being so stubborn,

his Aunt and his grandfather and of course she herself - all of whom knew much better than he what was right and proper and good for him - could shape his life to their

difficulty. "Let's get back to this other voice of yours," Belgarath suggested. "I need to know more about it. I don't want you carrying an enemy around in your mind." "It's not an enemy," Garion insisted. "It's on our side." "It might seem that way," Belgarath observed, "but things aren't always what they seem. I'd be a lot more comfortable if I knew just exactly what it is. I don't like surprises." The Princess Ce'Nedra, however, was already lost in

satisfaction with little or no

thought. Dimly, at the back of her devious and complex little mind, an idea was beginning to take shape - an idea with very interesting possibilities.

## Chapter Two

THE TRIP UP to the rapids of

the River of the Serpent took the better part of a week. Although it was still swelteringly hot, they had all by now grown at least partially accustomed to the climate. Princess Ce'Nedra spent most of her time sitting on deck with Polgara, pointedly ignoring Garion. She did, however, glance frequently his way

Since her life was entirely in the hands of these people, Ce'Nedra

to see if she could detect any signs

of suffering.

them over. Belgarath would be no problem. A few winsome little-girl smiles, a bit of eyelash fluttering, and a spontaneous-seeming kiss or two would wrap him neatly around one of her fingers. That particular campaign could be conducted at any time she felt it convenient, but Polgara was a different matter. For one thing, Ce'Nedra was awed by the lady's spectacular beauty. Polgara was flawless. Even the white lock in the midnight of her hair was not so much a defect as it was a sort of accent - a personal trademark. Most disconcerting to

felt keenly the necessity for winning

Depending on her mood, they ranged in color from gray to a deep, deep blue and they saw through everything. No dissimulation was possible in the face of that calm, steady gaze. Each time the princess looked into those eyes, she seemed to hear the clink of chains. She definitely had to get on Polgara's good side. "Lady Polgara?" the princess said one morning as they sat together on deck, while the steaming, gray-green jungle slid by on either bank and the sweating sailors labored at their oars.

the princess were Polgara's eyes.

from the button she was sewing on one of Garion's tunics. She wore a pale blue dress, open at the throat in the heat. "What is sorcery? I was always told that such things didn't exist." It

"Yes, dear?" Polgara looked up

seemed like a good place to start the discussion. Polgara smiled at her. "Tolnedran education tends to be a

bit onesided." "Is it a trick of some kind?"

Ce'Nedra persisted. "I mean, is it like showing people something with one hand while you're taking

something away with the other?"

sandals.

"No, dear. It's nothing at all like that."

She toyed with the laces on her

"Exactly how much can one do with it?"

"We've never explored that

particular boundary," Polgara replied, her needle still busy. "When something has to be done, we do it. We don't bother worrying about whether we can or not. Different people are better at different things, though. It's somewhat on the order of some men being better at carpentry while others specialize in stonemasonry."

had she asked that? "I was wondering where this was leading," Polgara said, giving the tiny girl a penetrating look. Ce'Nedra blushed slightly. "Don't chew on your hair, dear," Polgara told her. "You'll split the ends." Ce'Nedra quickly removed the curl from between her teeth. "We're not sure what Garion can

"Garion's a sorcerer, isn't he?

How much can he do?" Now why

probably much too early to tell. He seems to have talent. He certainly makes enough noise whenever he

do yet," Polgara continued. "It's

does something, and that's a fair indication of his potential."

"He'll probably be a very powerful sorcerer then."

A faint smile touched Polgara's lips. "Probably so," she replied.

"Always assuming that he learns to control himself."

"Well," Ce'Nedra declared, "we'll just have to teach him to control

himself then, won't we?"

Polgara looked at her for a moment, and then she began to laugh. Ce'Nedra felt a bit sheepish, but she also laughed.

but she also laughed.
Garion, who was standing not far away, turned to look at them.

"What's so funny?" he asked. "Nothing you'd understand, dear," Polgara told him. He looked offended and moved away, his back stiff and his face set. Ce'Nedra and Polgara laughed again. When Captain Greldik's ship finally reached the point where rocks and swiftly tumbling water

made it impossible to go any farther, they moored her to a large tree on the north bank, and the party prepared to go ashore. Barak stood sweating in his mail shirt beside his friend Greldik, watching Hettar oversee the unloading of the red-bearded man said.

Greldik nodded. "I'll probably be near Trellheim sometime during the coming winter."

"I don't know that you need to tell her that I know about her pregnancy. She'll probably want to

horses. "If you happen to see my wife, give her my greetings," the

home. I wouldn't want to spoil that for her."

Greldik looked a little surprised.

"I thought you enjoyed spoiling things for her, Barak."

surprise me with my son when I get

"Maybe it's time that Merel and I made peace with each other. This

we were younger, but it might not be a bad idea to put it aside now for the sake of the children, if nothing else."

Belgarath came up on deck and

little war of ours was amusing when

joined the two bearded Chereks. "Go to Val Alorn," he told Captain Greldik. "Tell Anheg where we are and what we're doing. Have him get word to the others. Tell him

that I absolutely forbid their going to war with the Angaraks just now. Ctuchik has the Orb at Rak Cthol, and if there's a war, Taur Urgas will seal the borders of Cthol Murgos.

Things are going to be difficult

contend with."

"I'll tell him," Greldik replied doubtfully. "I don't think he'll like it much, though."

"He doesn't have to like it,"

enough for us without that to

Belgarath said bluntly. "He just as to do it."

Ce'Nedra, standing not far away, felt a little startled when she heard the shabby-looking old man

issuing his peremptory commands. How could he speak so to sovereign kings? And what if Garion, as a sorcerer, should someday have a similar authority? She turned and

gazed at the young man who was

excited horse. He didn't look authoritative. She pursed her lips. A robe of some kind might help, she thought, and maybe some sort of book of magic in his hands - and perhaps just the hint of a beard. She narrowed her eyes, imagining him so robed, booked and bearded. Garion, obviously feeling her eyes on him, looked quickly in her direction, his expression questioning. He was so ordinary. The image of this plain, unassuming boy in the finery she had concocted for him in her mind was suddenly ludicrous. Without meaning to, she

helping Durnik the smith calm an

turned his back on her.

Since the rapids of the River of the Serpent effectively blocked all further nagivation upriver, the trail

laughed. Garion flushed and stiffly

leading up into the hills was quite broad, indicating that most travelers struck out overland at that point.

point.

As they rode up out of the valley in the midmorning sunlight, they passed rather quickly out of the tangled jungle growth lining the river and moved into a hardwood

river and moved into a hardwood forest that was much more to Ce'Nedra's liking. At the crest of the first rise, they even encountered a the sweltering heat and stink of Nyissa's festering swamps. Ce'Nedra's spirits lifted immediately. She considered the company of Prince Kheldar, but he was dozing in his saddle, and Ce'Nedra was just a bit afraid of the sharp-nosed Drasnian. She recognized immediately that the cynical, wise little man could probably read her like a book, and she didn't really care for that idea. Instead she rode forward along the column to ride with Baron Mandorallen, who led the way, as was his custom. Her move was

breeze that seemed to brush away

get as far away from the steaming river as possible, but there was more to it than that. It occurred to her that this might be an excellent opportunity to question this Arendish nobleman about a matter that interested her. "Your Highness," the armored knight said respectfully as she pulled her horse in beside his huge charger, "dost think it prudent to place thyself in the vanguard thus?" "Who would be so foolish as to attack the bravest knight in the world?" she asked with artful

innocence.

prompted in part by the desire to

The baron's expression grew melancholy, and he sighed. "And why so great a sigh, Sir Knight?" she bantered. "It is of no moment, your Highness," he replied. They rode along in silence through the dappled shade where insects hummed and darted and small, scurrying things skittered and rustled in the bushes at the side of the trail. "Tell me," the princess said finally, "have you known Belgarath for lona?"

"All my life, your Highness." "Is he highly regarded in

"Highly regarded? Holy Belgarath is the paramount man in the world! Surely thou knowest that, Princess." "I'm Tolnedran, Baron Mandorallen," she pointed out. "Our familiarity with sorcerers is limited. Would an Arend describe Belgarath as a man of noble birth?" Mandorallen laughed. "Your Highness, holy Belgarath's birth is so far lost in the dim reaches of antiquity that thy question has no meaning." Ce'Nedra frowned. She did not particularly like being laughed at.

Arendia?"

"Is he or is he not a nobleman?" she pressed. "He is Belgarath," Mandorallen replied, as if that explained everything. "There are hundreds of barons, earls by the score, and lords without number, but there is only one Belgarath. All men give way to him." She beamed at him. "And what about Lady Polgara?" Mandorallen blinked, and Ce'Nedra saw that she was going too fast for him. "The Lady Polgara is revered above all women," he said in puzzled response. "Highness, could I but know the direction of throe inquiry, I might provide thee with more satisfactory response."

She laughed. "My dear Baron,

it's nothing important or serious just curiosity, and a way to pass the time as we ride."

Durnik the smith came forward

Durnik the smith came forward at a trot just then, his sorrel horse's hoofbeats thudding on the packed earth of the trail. "Mistress Pol wants you to wait for a bit," he told

them.
"Is anything wrong?" Ce'Nedra

"No. It's just that there's a bush not far from the trail that she

the leaves - I think they have certain medicinal uses. She says it's very rare and only found in this part of Nyissa." The smith's plain, honest face was respectful as it always was when he spoke of Polgara. Ce'Nedra had certain private suspicions about Durnik's feelings, but she kept them to herself. "Oh," he went on, "she said to warn you about the bush. There might be others around. It's about a foot tall and has very shiny green leaves and a little purple flower. It's deadly poisonous - even to touch." "We will not stray from the trail,

recognized. She wants to harvest

Goodman," Mandorallen assured him, "but will abide here against the lady's permission to proceed." Durnik nodded and rode on back down the trail. Ce'Nedra and Mandorallen pulled their horses into the shade of a broad tree and sat waiting. "How do the Arends regard Garion?" Ce'Nedra asked suddenly. "Garion is a good lad," Mandorallen replied, somewhat confused. "But hardly noble," she prompted him. "Highness," Mandorallen told her delicately, "throe education, I thou and I both have, his blood is the noblest in the world. I would give precedence to him without question should he ask it of me which he would not, being a modest lad. During our sojourn at the court of King Korodullin at Vo Mimbre, a young countess pursued him most fervently, thinking to gain status and prestige by marriage to him." "Really?" Ce'Nedra asked with a hard little edge coming into her voice. "She sought betrothal and

fear, hath led thee astray. Garion is of the line of Belgarath and Polgara. Though he hath no rank such as trapped him often with blatant invitation to dalliance and sweet conversation." "A beautiful countess?" "One of the great beauties of the kingdom." "I see." Ce'Nedra's voice was like ice. "Have I given offense, Highness?" "It's not important." Mandorallen sighed again. "What is it now?" she snapped. "I perceive that my faults are many." "I thought you were supposed be the perfect man." She

regretted that instantly. "Nay, Highness. I am marred beyond thy conception." "A bit undiplomatic, perhaps, but that's no great flaw - in an Arend." "Cowardice is, your Highness." She laughed at the notion. "Cowardice? You?" "I have found that fault in myself," he admitted. "Don't be ridiculous," she scoffed. "If anything, your fault lies in the other direction." "It is difficult to believe, I know," he replied. "But I assure thee with great shame that I have felt the grip of fear upon my heart." Ce'Nedra was baffled by the knight's mournful confession. She was struggling to find some proper reply when a great crashing rush burst out of the undergrowth a few yards away. With a sudden start of panic, her horse wheeled and bolted. She caught only the briefest glimpse of something large and tawny leaping out of the bushes at her - large, tawny, and with a great gaping mouth. She tried desperately to cling to her saddle with one hand and to control her terrified horse with the other, but its frantic flight took him under a its back to land unceremoniously in the middle of the trail. She rolled to her hands and knees and then froze as she faced the beast that had so clumsily burst forth from concealment. She saw at once that the lion was not very old. She noted that, though his body was fully developed, he had only a half grown mane. Clearly, he was an adolescent, unskilled at hunting. He roared with frustration as he watched the fleeing horse disappear back down the trail, and his tail lashed. The princess felt a

low branch, and she was swept off

Then her amusement was replaced by irritation with this clumsy young be a s t who had caused her humiliating unhorsing. She rose to her feet, brushed off her knees, and

momentary touch of amusement he was so young, so awkward.

said with an insistent flip of her hand. She was, after all, a princess, and he was only a lion - a very young and foolish lion. The yellow eyes fell on her then

looked at him sternly. "Shoo!" she

and narrowed slightly. The lashing tail grew suddenly quite still. The young lion's eyes widened with a sort of dreadful intensity, and he ground. His upper lip lifted to reveal his very long, white teeth. He took one slow step toward her, his great paw touching down softly.

"Don't you dare," she told him indignantly.

crouched, his belly going low to the

"Remain quite still, Highness," Mandorallen warned her in a deathly quiet voice. From the corner of her eye she saw him slide out of his saddle. The lion's eyes flickered

toward him with annoyance.

Carefully, one step at a time,
Mandorallen crossed the intervening
space until he had placed his
armored body between the lion and

warily, not seeming to realize what he was doing until it was too late. Then, cheated of another meal, the cat's eyes went flat with rage. Mandorallen drew his sword very carefully; then, to Ce'Nedra's amazement, he passed it back hilt-first to her. "So that thou shall have means of defending thyself, should

the princess. The Lion watched him

I fail to withstand him," the knight explained.

Doubtfully, Ce'Nedra took hold of the huge hilt with both hands.

When Mandorallen released his grip

on the blade, however, the point dropped immediately to the ground.

Try though she might, Ce'Nedra could not even lift the huge sword. Snarling, the lion crouched even lower. His tail lashed furiously for a moment, then stiffened out behind him. "Mandorallen, look out!" Ce'Nedra screamed, still struggling with the sword. The lion leaped. Mandorallen flung his steelcased arms wide and stepped forward to meet the cat's charge. They came together with a resounding crash, and Mandorallen locked his arms around the beast's

body. The lion wrapped his huge paws around Mandorallen's

deafeningly as they raked the steel of the knight's armor. His teeth grated and ground as he gnawed and bit at Mandorallen's helmeted head. Mandorallen tightened his deadly embrace.

Ce'Nedra scrambled out of the way, dragging the sword behind

shoulders and his claws screeched

her, and stared wide-eyed with fright at the dreadful struggle.

The lion's clawing became more

desperate, and great, deep scratches appeared on Mandorallen's armor as the Mimbrate's arms tightened inexorably. The roars became yowls

not to fight or kill, but to escape. He wriggled and thrashed and tried to bite. His hind paws came up to rake furiously on Mandorallen's armored trunk. His yowls grew more shrill, more filled with panic. With a superhuman effort, Mandorallen jerked his arms together. Ce'Nedra heard the cracking of bones with a sickening clarity, and an enormous fountain of blood erupted from the cat's mouth. The young lion's body guivered, and his head dropped. Mandorallen unclenched his locked hands, and the dead beast slid limply from his

of pain, and the lion struggled now

Stunned, the princess stared at the stupendous man in bloodsmeared and clawed armor standing before her. She had just witnessed the impossible. Mandorallen had killed a lion with no weapon but his mighty arms-and all for her! Without knowing why, she found herself crowing with delight. "Mandorallen!" She sang his name.

grasp to the ground at his feet.

"You are my knight!"

Still panting from his efforts,
Mandorallen pushed up his visor.
His blue eyes were wide, as if her

words had struck him with

his knees before her. "Your Highness," he said in a choked voice, "I pledge to thee here upon the body of this beast to be thy true and faithful knight for so long as I have breath." Deep inside her, Ce'Nedra felt a profound sort of click - the sound of two things, fated from time's beginning to come together, finally meeting. Something - she did not know exactly what - but something very important had happened there in that sun-dappled glade. And then Barak, huge and imposing, came galloping up the

stunning impact. Then he sank to

happened?" the big Cherek demanded, swinging down from his horse.

Ce'Nedra waited until they had all reined in to make her

announcement. "The lion there attacked me," she said, trying to

trail with Hettar at his side and the others not far behind. "What

make it sound like an everyday occurrence. "Mandorallen killed him with his bare hands."

"I was in fact wearing these, Highness," the still-kneeling knight reminded her, holding up his

gauntleted fists.
"It was the bravest thing I've

ever seen in my life," Ce'Nedra swept on. "Why are you down on your knees?" Barak asked Mandorallen. "Are you hurt?" "I have just made Sir

Mandorallen my very own knight," Ce'Nedra declared, "and as is guite proper, he knelt to receive that honor from my hands." From the

corner of her eye she saw Garion in the act of sliding down from his horse. He was scowling like a thundercloud. Silently, Ce'Nedra exulted. Leaning forward then, she

Mandorallen's brow. "Rise, Sir

placed a sisterly kiss on

Mandorallen creaked to his feet. Ce'Nedra was enormously pleased with herself. The remainder of the day passed without incident. They crossed a low range of hills and came down into a little valley as the sun settled slowly into a cloudbank off to the west. The valley was watered by a small stream, sparkling and cold, and they stopped there to set up their night's encampment. Mandorallen,

in his new role as knight-protector, was suitably attentive, and Ce'Nedra accepted his service

Knight," she commanded, and

glances at Garion to be certain that he was noticing everything. Somewhat later, when Mandorallen had gone to see to his horse and Garion had stomped off

graciously, casting occasional covert

to sulk, she sat demurely on a moss-covered log congratulating herself on the day's accomplishments.

"You're playing a cruel game,

Princess," Durnik told her bluntly from the spot a few feet away where he was building a fire.

Ce'Nedra was startled. So far as

where he was building a fire.

Ce'Nedra was startled. So far as she could remember, Durnik had never spoken directly to her since

she had joined the party. The smith was obviously uncomfortable in the presence of royalty and, indeed, seemed actually to avoid her. Now, however, he looked straight into her face, and his tone was reproving. "I don't know what you're talking about," she declared. "I think you do." His plain, honest fact was serious, and his gaze was steady. Ce'Nedra lowered her eyes and flushed slowly. "I've seen village girls play this same game," he continued. "Nothing good ever comes of it."

Durnik. There isn't really anything of that sort between Mandorallen and me - we both know that." "Garion doesn't." Ce'Nedra was amazed. "Garion?" "Isn't that what it's all about?" "Of course not!" she objected indignantly. Durnik's look was profoundly skeptical. "Such a thing never entered my mind," Ce'Nedra rushed on. "It's absolutely absurd." "Really?" Ce'Nedra's bold front collapsed. "He's so stubborn," she complained.

"I'm not trying to hurt anybody,

"He just won't do anything the way he's supposed to."

"He's an honest boy. Whatever else he is or might become, he's still the plain, simple boy he was at Faldor's farm. He doesn't know the rules of the gentry. He won't lie to

you or flatter you or say things he doesn't really feel. I think

something very important is going to happen to him before very long - I don't know what - but I do know it's going to take all his strength and courage. Don't weaken him with all this childishness."

"Oh, Durnik," she said with a

great sigh. "What am I going to

"Be honest. Say only what's in your heart. Don't say one thing and mean another. That won't work with him."

"I know. That's what makes it all so difficult. He was raised one

do?"

way, and I was raised another. We're never going to get along." She sighed again.

Durnik smiled, a gentle, almost whimsical smile. "It's not all that bad, Princess," he told her. "You'll fight a great deal at first. You're

almost as stubborn as he is, you know. You were born in different parts of the world, but you're not

shout at each other and shake your fingers in each others' faces; but in time that will pass, and you won't even remember what you were shouting about. Some of the best marriages I know of started that way." "Marriage!" "That's what you've got in mind, isn't it?" She stared at him incredulously. Then she suddenly laughed. "Dear, dear Durnik," she said. "You don't understand at all, do you?" "I understand what I see," he replied. "And what I see is a young

really all that different inside. You'll

girl doing everything she possibly can to catch a young man." Ce'Nedra sighed. "That's completely out of the question, you know - even if I felt that way which of course I don't." "Naturally not." He looked slightly amused. "Dear Durnik," she said again, "I can't even allow myself such thoughts. You forget who I am." "That isn't very likely," he told her. "You're usually very careful to keep the fact firmly in front of everybody." "Don't you know what it means?"

"I'm an Imperial Princess, the jewel of the Empire, and I belong to the Empire. I'll have absolutely no voice in the decision about whom I'm going to marry. That decision will be made by my father and the Cauncil of Advisers. My husband will be rich and powerful - probably much older than I am - and my marriage to him will be to the advantage of the Empire and the House of Borune. I probably won't

even be consulted in the matter."

outrageous!" he objected.

Durnik looked stunned. "That's

He looked a bit perplexed. "I

don't quite follow."

"Not really," she told him. "My family has the right to protect its interests, and I'm an extremely valuable asset to the Borunes." She sighed again, a forlorn little sigh. "It might be nice, though - to be able to choose for myself, I mean. If I could, I might even look at Garion the way you seem to think I have been looking - even though he's absolutely impossible. The way things are, though, all he can ever be is a friend." "I didn't know," he apologized, his plain, practical face melancholy. "Don't take it so seriously, Durnik," she said lightly. "I've

always known that this was the way things have to be." A large, glistening tear, however, welled into the corner of

her eye, and Durnik awkwardly put his work-worn hand on her arm to comfort her. Without knowing why, she threw her arms around his neck, buried her face in his chest,

and sobbed.

"There, there," he said, clumsily patting her shaking shoulder. "There, there."

## Chapter Three

GARION DID NOT Sleep well

that night. Although he was young and inexperienced, he was not stupid, and Princess Ce'Nedra had been fairly obvious. Over the months since she had joined them, he had seen her attitude toward him change until they had shared a rather specialized kind of friendship. He liked her; she liked him. Everything had been fine up to that

point. Why couldn't she just leave it alone? Garion surmised that it probably had something to do with

mind. As soon as a friendship passed a certain point - some obscure and secret boundary - a woman quite automatically became overwhelmed by a raging compulsion to complicate things. He was almost certain that her transparent little game with Mandorallen had been aimed at him, and he wondered if it might not be a good idea to warn the knight to spare him more heartbreak in the future. Ce'Nedra's toying with the great man's affections was little more than the senseless cruelty of a spoiled child.

the inner workings of the female

Arendish thick-headedness might easily cause him to overlook the obvious.

And yet, Mandorallen had killed the lion for her. Such stupendous bravery could quite easily have

Mandorallen must be warned. His

overwhelmed the flighty little princess. What if her admiration and gratitude had pushed her over the line into infatuation? That possibility, coming to Garion as it did in those darkest hours just before dawn, banished all possibility of further sleep. He arose

the next morning sandy-eyed and surly and with a terrible worry

gnawing at him.

As they rode out through the blue-tinged shadows of early morning with the slanting rays of the newly risen sun gleaming on the treetops above them, Garion fell in beside his grandfather,

seeking the comfort of the old man's companionship. It was not only that, however. Ce'Nedra was riding demurely with Aunt Pol just ahead, and Garion felt very strongly that he should keep an eye on her. Mister Wolf rode in silence, looking cross and irritable, and he frequently dug his fingers under the splint on his left arm.

"Leave it alone, father," Aunt Pol told him without turning around. "It itches." "That's because it's healing. Just leave it alone." He grumbled about that under his breath. "Which route are you planning to take to the Vale?" she asked him. "We'll go around by way of Tol Rane," he replied. "The season's moving on, father," she reminded him. "If we take too long, we'll run into bad weather in the mountains." "I know that, Pol. Would you

rather cut straight across Maragor?" "Don't be absurd." "Is Maragor really all that dangerous?" Garion asked. Princess Ce'Nedra turned in her saddle and gave him a withering look. "Don't you know anything?" she asked him with towering superiority. Garion drew himself up, a dozen suitable responses to that coming to mind almost at once. Mister Wolf shook his head warningly. "Just let it pass," the old man told him. "It's much too early to start in on that just now." Garion clenched his teeth Garion gradually felt his temper improving. Then Hettar rode up to speak with Mister Wolf. "There are some riders coming," he reported.

"How many?" Wolf asked

through the cool morning, and

They rode for an hour or more

together.

quickly.

"A dozen or more - coming in from the west." "They could be Tolnedrans." "I'll see," Aunt Pol murmured. She lifted her face and closed her

"Not Tolnedrans. Murgos." Hettar's eyes went flat. "Do we

eyes for a moment. "No," she said.

his sabre. "No," Wolf replied curtly. "We hide." "There aren't really that many of them." "Never mind, Hettar," Wolf told him. "Silk," he called ahead, "there are some Murgos coming toward us from the west. Warn the others and find us all a place to hide." Silk nodded curtly and galloped forward. "Are there any Grolims with them?" the old man asked Aunt Pol. "I don't think so," she answered

fight?" he asked with a dreadful kind of eagerness, his hand going to

with a small frown. "One of them has a strange mind, but he doesn't seem to be a Grolim."

Silk rode back quickly. "There's a thicket off to the right," he told them. "It's big enough to hide in."

"Lets go, then," Wolf said.

The thicket was fifty yards back among the larger trees. It appeared to be a patch of dense brush surrounding a small hollow. The

ground in the hollow was marshy, and there was a spring at its center.

Silk had swung down from his horse and was hacking a thick bush off close to the ground with his short sword. "Take cover in here,"

"Be sure the horses don't make any noise," Wolf told Hettar. Hettar nodded, but his eyes showed his disappointment. Garion dropped to his knees and wormed his way through the thick

brush until he reached the edge of the thicket; then he sank down on the leaves covering the ground to

he told them. "I'll go back and brush out our tracks." He picked up the bush and wormed his way out

of the thicket.

peer out between the gnarled and stumpy trunks.

Silk, walking backward and swing his bush, was sweeping moving quickly, but was careful to obliterate their trail completely. From behind them, Garion heard a faint snap and rustle in the leaves, and Ce'Nedra crawled up and sank to the ground at his side. "You shouldn't be this close to the edge of the brush," he told her in a low voice. "Neither should you," retorted.

He let that pass. The princess

had a warm, flowerlike smell; for some reason, that made Garion

leaves and twigs from the forest floor over the tracks they had made from the trail to the thicket. He was very nervous. "How far away do you think they are?" she whispered. "How would I know?" "You're a sorcerer, aren't you?" "I'm not that good at it." Silk finished brushing away the tracks and stood for a moment studying the ground as he looked for any trace of their passage he might have missed. Then he burrowed his way into the thicket and crouched down a few yards from Garion and Ce'Nedra. "Lord Hettar wanted to fight them," Ce'Nedra whispered

Garion. "Hettar always wants to

"The Murgos killed his parents when he was very young. He had to watch while they did it."

She gasped. "How awful!"

"If you children don't mind," Silk said sarcastically, "I'm trying to listen for horses."

Somewhere beyond the trail they had just left, Garion heard the

fight when he sees Murgos."

thudding sound of horses' hooves moving at a trot. He sank down deeper into the leaves and watched, scarcely breathing.

When the Murgos appeared, there were about fifteen of them,

mailshirted and with the scarred

however, was a man in a patched and dirty tunic and with coarse black hair. He was unshaven, and one of his eyes was out of line with its fellow. Garion knew him. Silk drew in a sharp breath with an audible hiss. "Brill," he muttered. "Who's Brill?" Ce'Nedra whispered to Garion. "I'll tell you later," he whispered back, "Shush!" "Don't shush me!" she flared. A stern look from Silk silenced them. Brill was talking sharply to the Murgos, gesturing with short, jerky

cheeks of their race. Their leader,

hands with his fingers widespread and stabbed them forward to emphasize what he was saying. The Murgos all nodded, their faces expressionless, and spread out along the trail, facing the woods and the thicket where Garion and the others were hiding. Brill moved farther up the trail. "Keep your eyes open," he shouted to them. "Let's qo." The Murgos started to move forward at a walk, their eyes searching. Two of them rode past the thicket so close that Garion

could smell the sweat on their

movements. Then he raised his

horses' flanks. "I'm getting tired of that man," one of them remarked to the other. "I wouldn't let it show," the second one advised. "I can take orders as well as any man," the first one said, "but that one's beginning to irritate me. I think he would look better with a knife between his shoulder blades." "I don't think he'd like that much, and it might be a little hard to manage." "I could wait until he was asleep." "I've never seen him sleep." "Everybody sleeps-sooner

later." "It's up to you," the second replied with a shrug, "but I wouldn't try anything rash - unless you've given up the idea of ever seeing Rak Hagga again." The two of them moved on out of earshot. Silk crouched, gnawing nervously at a fingernail. His eyes had narrowed to slits, and his sharp little face was intent. Then he began to swear under his breath. "What's wrong, Silk?" Garion whispered to him. "I've made a mistake," Silk answered irntably. "Let's go back to

through the bushes toward the spring at the center of the thicket. Mister Wolf was seated on a log, scratching absently at his splinted arm. "Well?" he asked, looking up. "Fifteen Murgos," Silk replied shortly. "And an old friend." "It was Brill," Garion reported. "He seemed to be in charge." "Brill?" The old man's eyes widened with surprise. "He was giving orders and the Murgos were following them," Silk said. "They didn't like it much, but they were doing what he told them

to do. They seemed to be afraid of

the others." He turned and crawled

him. I think Brill's something more than an ordinary hireling." "Where's Rak Hagga?" Ce'Nedra asked. Wolf looked at her sharply. "We heard two of them talking," she explained. "They said they were from Rak Hagga. I thought I knew the names of all the cities in Cthol Murgos, but I've never heard of that one." "You're sure they said Rak Hagga?" Wolf asked her, his eyes intent. "I heard them too," Garion told him. "That was the name they used - Rak Hagga." Mister Wolf stood up, his face suddenly grim. "We're going to have to hurry then. Taur Urgas is preparing for war." "How do you know that?" Barak asked him. "Rak Hagga's a thousand leagues south of Rak Goska, and the southern Murgos are never brought up into this part of the world unless the Murgo king is on the verge of going to war with someone." "Let them come," Barak said with a bleak smile. "If it's all the same to you, I'd like to get our business attended to

first. I've got to go to Rak Cthol,

and I'd prefer not to have to wade through whole armies of Murgos to get there." The old man shook his head angrily. "What is Taur Urgas thinking of?" he burst out. "It's not time vet." Barak shrugged. "One time's as good as another." "Not for this war. Too many things have to happen first. Can't Ctuchik keep a leash on that maniac?" "Unpredictability is part of Taur Urgas' unique charm," Silk observed sardonically. "He doesn't know himself what he's going to do from one day to the next."

"Knowest thou the king of the Murgos?" Mandorallen inquired. "We've met," Silk replied. "We're not fond of each other." "Brill and his Murgos should be gone by now," Mister Wolf said. "Let's move on. We've got a long way to go, and time's starting to catch up with us." He moved quickly toward his horse. Shortly before sundown they went through a high pass lying in a notch between two mountains and stopped for the night in a little glen a few miles down on the far side.

"Keep the fire down as much as you can, Durnik," Mister Wolf

Murgos have sharp eyes and they can see the light from a fire from miles away. I'd rather not have company in the middle of the niaht." Durnik nodded soberly and dug his firepit somewhat deeper than usual. Mandorallen was attentive to the Princess Ce'Nedra as they set up for the night, and Garion watched sourly. Though he had violently objected each time Aunt Pol had insisted that he serve as Ce'Nedra's personal attendant, now

that the tiny girl had her knight to

warned the smith. "Southern

"We're going to have to pick up our pace," Wolf told them after they had finished a meal of bacon, bread, and cheese. "We've got to get through the mountains before the first storms hit, and we're going to have to try to stay ahead of Brill and his Murgos." He scraped a space clear on the ground in front of him with one foot, picked up a stick and began sketching a map in the dirt. "We're here." He pointed. "Maragor's directly ahead of us. We'll circle to the west, go through

fetch and carry for her, Garion felt somehow that his rightful position

had in some way been usurped.

Tol Rane, and then strike northeast toward the Vale."

"Might it not be shorter to cross Maragor?" Mandorallen suggested, pointing at the crude map.

"Perhaps," the old man replied, "but we won't do that unless we have to. Maragor's haunted, and it's best to avoid it if possible."

"We are not children to be frightened of insubstantial shades," Mandorallen declared somewhat stiffly.

" N o one's doubting your courage, Mandorallen," Aunt Pol told him, "but the spirit of Mara wails in Maragor. It's better not to

"How far is it to the Vale of Aldur?" Durnik asked.

"Two hundred and fifty leagues," Wolf answered. "We'll be a month or more in the mountains, even under the best conditions. Now we'd better all get some sleep.

Tomorrow's likely to be a hard day."

offend him."

## Chapter Four

WHEN THEY ROSE the next

light was appearing on the eastern horizon, there was a touch of silvery frost on the ground and a thin scum of ice around the edges of the spring at the bottom of the glen. Ce'Nedra, who had gone to the

spring to wash her face, lifted a leaf thin shard from the water and

morning as the first pale hint of

stared at it.

"It's much colder up in the mountains," Garion told her as he belted on his sword.

"I'm aware of that," she replied loftily.

"Forget it," he said shortly and stamped away, muttering.

They rode down out of the mountains in the bright morning sunlight, moving at a steady trot.

As they rounded a shoulder of outcropping rock, they saw the broad basin that had once been Maragor, the District of the Marags, stretching out below them. The meadows were a dusty autumn green, and the streams and lakes sparkled in the sun. A tumbled ruin, looking tiny in the distance, gleamed far out on the plain.

Princess Ce'Nedra, Garion noticed, kept her eyes averted, refusing even to look.

Not far down the slope below them, a cluster of crude huts and

lopsided tents lay in a steep gully where a frothy creek had cut down

through the rocks and gravel. Dirt streets and paths wandered crookedly up and down the sides of the gully, and a dozen or so raggedlooking men were hacking

turning the water below the shabby settlement a muddy yellow brown. "A town?" Durnik questioned.

somewhat dispiritedly at the creek bank with picks and mattocks,

"Out here?" "Not exactly a town," Wolf replied. "The men in those settlements sift gravel and dig up the streambanks, looking for gold." "Is there gold here?" Silk asked quickly, his eyes bright. "A little," Wolf said. "Probably not enough to make it worth anyone's time to look for it." "Why do they bother, then?" Wolf shrugged. "Who knows?" Mandorallen and Barak took the lead, and they moved down the rocky trail toward the settlement. As they approached, two men came out of one of the huts with rusty

swords in their hands. One, a thin, unshaven man with a high forehead, wore a greasy Tolnedran jerkin. The other, much taller and bulkier, was dressed in the ragged tunic of an Arendish serf. "That's far enough," the Tolnedran shouted. "We don't let armed men come in here until we know what their business is." "You're blocking the trail, friend," Barak advised him. "You might find that unhealthy." "One shout from me will bring fifty armed men," the Tolnedran warned. "Don't be an idiot, Reldo," the big Arend told him. "That one with all the steel on him is a Mimbrate knight. There aren't enough men on the whole mountain to stop him, if he decides to go through here." He looked warily at Mandorallen. "What're your intentions, Sir Knight?" he asked respectfully. "We are but following the trail," Mandorallen replied. "We have no interest in thy community." The Arend grunted. "That's good enough for me. Let them pass, Reldo." He slid his sword back under his rope belt. "What if he's lying?" Reldo retorted. "What if they're here to

"What gold, you jackass?" the Arend demanded with contempt. "There isn't enough gold in the whole camp to fill a thimble - and Mimbrate knights don't lie. If you want to fight with him, go ahead. After it's over, we'll scoop up what's left of you and dump you in a hole someplace." "You've got a bad mouth, Berig," Reldo observed darkly. "And what do you plan to do about it?" The Tolnedran glared at the larger man and then turned and

walked away, muttering curses.

steal our gold?"

turned back to Mandorallen. "Come ahead, Sir Knight," he invited. "Reldo's all mouth. You don't have to worry about him." Mandorallen moved forward at a walk. "Thou art a long way from home, my friend." Berig shrugged. "There wasn't anything in Arendia to keep me, and I had a misunderstanding with my lord over a pig. When he started talking about hanging, I thought I'd like to try my luck in a different country." "Seems like a sensible decision."

Barak laughed.

Berig laughed harshly, then

over there are Nadraks, but the only one who might give you any trouble is Tarlek. He got drunk last night, though, so he's probably still sleeping it off."

A vacant-eyed man in Sendarian

Berig winked at him. "The trail

goes right on down to the creek," he told them, "then up the other side behind those shacks. The men

tents. Suddenly he lifted his face and howled like a dog. Berig picked up a rock and shied it at him. The Sendar dodged the rock and ran yelping behind one of the shacks. "One of these days I'm going to do

clothing shambled out of one of the

him a favor and stick a knife in him," Berig remarked sourly. "He bays at the moon all night long." "What's his problem?" Barak asked. Berig shrugged. "Crazy. He thought he could make a dash into Maragor and pick up some gold before the ghosts caught him. He was wrong." "What did they do to him?" Durnik asked, his eyes wide. "Nobody knows," Berig replied. "Every so often somebody gets drunk or greedy and thinks he can get away with it. It wouldn't do any good, even if the ghosts didn't catch you. Anybody coming out is stripped immediately by his friends. Nobody gets to keep any gold he brings out, so why bother?" "You've got a charming society here," Silk observed wryly. Berig laughed. "It suits me. It's better than decorating a tree in my lord's apple orchard back Arendia." He scratched absently at one armpit. "I guess I'd better go do some digging," he sighed. "Good luck." He turned and started toward one of the tents. "Let's move along," Wolf said quietly. "These places tend to get rowdy as the day wears on."

"You seem to know quite a bit about them, father," Aunt Pol noticed.

"They're good places to hide," he replied. "Nobody asks any questions. I've needed to hide a time or two in my life."

"I wonder why?"

They started along the dusty street between the slapped-together shacks and patched tents, moving down toward the roiling creek. "Wait!" someone called from behind. A scruffy-looking Drasnian was running after them, waving a

small leather pouch. He caught up with them, puffing. "Why didn't you

"What do you want?" Silk asked him.
"I'll give you fifty pennyweight

wait?" he demanded.

of fine gold for the girl," the Drasnian panted, waving his leather sack again.

Mandorallen's face went bleak, and his hand moved toward his sword hilt.

"Why don't you let me deal with this, Mandorallen?" Silk suggested mildly, swinging down from his

saddle.

Ce'Nedra's expression had first registered shock, then outrage. She appeared almost on the verge of

explosion before Garion reached her and put his hand on her arm. "Watch," he told her softly. "How dare-" "Hush. Just watch. Silk's going to take care of it." "That's a pretty paltry offer," Silk said, his fingers flicking idly. "She's still young," the other Drasnian pointed out. "She obviously hasn't had much training

"We'll get to that in a moment,"
Silk replied. "Surely you can make a
better offer than that."

"It's all I've got," the scruffy
man answered plaintively, waving

yet. Which one of you owns her?"

into partnership with any of the brigands in this place. I'd never get to see any of the profits." Silk shook his head. "I'm sorry," he refused. "It's out of the question. I'm sure you can see our position." Ce'Nedra was making strangled noises. "Be quiet," Garion snapped. "This isn't what it seems to be." "What about the older one?" the scruffy man suggested, sounding desperate. "Surely fifty pennyweight's a good price for her." Without warning Silk's fist

lashed out, and the scruffy Drasnian

his fingers, "and I don't want to go

blow. His hand flew to his mouth, and he began to spew curses.

"Run him off, Mandorallen," Silk said quite casually.

The grim-faced knight drew his broadsword and moved his

reeled back from the apparent

warhorse deliberately at the swearing Drasnian. After one startled yelp, the man turned and fled.

"What did he say?" Wolf asked

Silk. "You were standing in front of him, so I couldn't see."

"The whole region's alive with Murgos," Silk replied, climbing back on his horse. "Kheran says that a

through here in the last week."

"You knew that animal?"
Ce'Nedra demanded.

"Kheran? Of course. We went to school together."

"Drasnians like to keep an eye on things, Princess," Wolf told her.
"King Rhodar has agents everywhere."

dozen parties of them have been

"That awful man is an agent of King Rhodar?" Ce'Nedra asked incredulously. Silk nodded. "Actually Kheran's a margrave," he said. "He has

exquisite manners under normal circumstances. He asked me to

convey his compliments." Ce'Nedra looked baffled. "Drasnians talk to each other with their fingers," Garion explained. "I thought everybody knew that." Ce'Nedra's eyes narrowed at him. "What Kheran actually said was, 'Tell the red-haired wench that I apologize for the insult," " Garion informed her smugly. "He needed to talk to Silk, and he had to have an excuse." "Wench?" "His word, not mine," Garion replied quickly.

"You know this sign language?"
"Naturally."
"That'll do, Garion," Aunt Pol
said firmly.

"Kheran recommends that we get out of here immediately," Silk told Mister Wolf. "He says that the Murgos are looking for somebody -

Murgos are looking for somebody us, probably."

From the far side of the camp there were sudden angry voices. Several dozen Nadraks boiled out of

their shanties to confront a group of Murgo horsemen who had just ridden up out of a deep gully. At the forefront of the Nadraks hulked a huge, fat man who looked more hand he carried a brutal-looking steel mace. "Kordoch!" he bellowed. "I told you I'd kill you next time you came here." The man who stepped out from among the Murgo horses to face the hulking Nadrak was Brill. "You've

animal than human. In his right

told me a lot of things, Tarlek," he shouted back.

"This time you get what's coming to you, Kordoch," Tarlek roared, striding forward and

roared, striding forward and swinging his mace.

"Stay back," Brill warned, stepping away from the horses. "I don't have time for this right now."

"You don't have any time left at all, Kordoch - for anything." Tarlek was grinning broadly. "Would anyone like to take this opportunity to say good-bye to our friend over there?" he said. "I think he's about to leave on a very long journey." But Brill's right hand had dipped suddenly inside his tunic. With a flickering movement, he whipped out a peculiar-looking triangular steel object about six inches across. Then, in the same movement, he flipped it, spinning and whistling, directly at Tarlek. The flat steel triangle sailed, flashing in the sun as it spun, and disappeared with a hissed with amazement.

Tarlek stared stupidly at Brill, his mouth agape and his left hand going to the spurting hole in his chest. Then his mace slid out of his right hand, his knees buckled, and

sickening sound of shearing bone into the hulking Nadrak's chest. Silk

he fell heavily forward.

"Let's get out of here!" Mister
Wolf barked. "Down the creek! Go!"

They plowed into the rocky
streambed at a plunging gallop, and

the muddy water sprayed out from under their horses' hooves. After several hundred yards they turned sharply to scramble up a steep gravel bank. "That way!" Barak shouted, pointing toward more level ground. Garion did not have time to think, only to cling to his horse and try to keep up with the others. Faintly, far behind, he could hear shouts. They rode behind a low hill and reined in for a moment at Wolf's signal. "Hettar," the old man said, "see if they're coming." Hettar wheeled his horse and loped up to a stand of trees on the brow of the hill. Silk was muttering curses, his face livid. "What's your problem now?"

Silk kept on swearing.
"What's got him so worked up?"
Barak asked Mister Wolf.
"Our friend's just had a nasty shock," the old man answered. "He misjudged somebody - so did I, as a matter of fact. That weapon Brill

used on the big Nadrak is called an

Barak demanded.

adder-sting."

Barak shrugged. "It looked like just an odd-shaped throwing knife to me.

"There's a bit more to it than that," Wolf told him. "It's as sharp

as a razor on all three sides, and the points are usually dipped in the Dagashi. That's what has got Silk so upset."

"I should have known," Silk berated himself. "Brill's been a little too good all along to be just an

poison. It's the special weapon of

"Do you know what they're talking about, Polgara?" Barak asked. "The Dagashi are a secret society in Cthol Murgos," she told

ordinary Sendarian footpad."

h i m . "Trained killers-assassins. They answer only to Ctuchik and their own elders. Ctuchik's been using them for centuries to eliminate people who get in his

"I've never been that curious about the peculiarities of Murgo culture," Barak replied. "If they want to creep around and kill each other, so much the better." He glanced up the hill quickly to find out if Hettar had seen anything behind them. "That thing Brill used might be an interesting toy, but it's no match for armor and a good sword." "Don't be so provincial, Barak," Silk said, beginning to regain his composure. "A well-thrown addersting can cut right through a mail

shirt; if you know how, you can

way. They're very efficient."

that, a Dagashi could kill you with his hands and feet, whether you're wearing armor or not." He frowned. "You know, Belgarath," he mused, "we might have been making a mistake all along. We assumed that Asharak was using Brill, but it might have been the other way around. Brill has to be good, or Ctuchik wouldn't have sent him into the West to keep an eye on us." He smiled then, a chillingly bleak little smile. "I wonder just how good he is." He flexed his fingers. "I've met a few Dagashi, but never one of their best. That might be very

even sail it around corners. Not only

"Let's not get sidetracked," Wolf told him. The old man's face was grim. He looked at Aunt Pol, and something seemed to pass between

them.

"You're not serious," she said.

"I don't think we've got much

"I don't think we've got much choice, Pol. There are Murgos all around us - too many and too close. I don't have any room to move; they've got us pinned right up against the southern edge of Maragor. Sooner or later, we're

going to get pushed out onto the plain anyway. At least, if we make the decision ourselves, we'll be able

"I don't like it, father," she stated bluntly. "I don't care much for it myself," he admitted, "but we've got to shake off all these Murgos or we'll never make it to the Vale before winter sets in." Hettar rode back down the hill. "They're coming," he reported quietly. "And there's another group of them circling in from the west to cut us off."

to take some precautions."

Wolf drew in a deep breath. "I think that pretty well decides it, Pol," he said. "Let's go."

As they passed into the belt of

dust clouds spotted the face of the miles-wide slope above them. Murgos were converging on them from all over the mountains. They galloped on into the trees and thundered through a shallow draw. Barak, riding in the lead, suddenly held up his hand. "Men ahead of us," he warned. "Murgos?" Hettar asked, his hand going to his sabre. "I don't think so," Barak replied. "The one I saw looked more like some of those we saw back at the

trees dotting the last low line of hills bordering the plain, Garion glanced back once. A half dozen

Silk, his eyes very bright, pushed his way to the front. "I've got an idea," he said. "Let me talk to them." He pushed his horse into a dead run, plunging directly into what seemed to be an ambush. "Comrades!" he shouted. "Get ready! They're coming - and they've aot the gold!" Several shabby-looking men with rusty swords and axes rose

settlement."

with rusty swords and axes rose from the bushes or stepped out from behind trees to surround the little man. Silk was talking very fast, gesticulating, waving his arms and pointing back toward the slope

"What's he doing?" Barak asked.
"Something devious, I imagine,"
Wolf replied.
The men surrounding Silk
looked dubious at first, but their
expressions gradually changed as
he continued to talk excitedly.

looming behind them.

look back. He jerked his arm in a broad, overhead sweep. "Let's go!" he shouted. "They're with us!" He spun his horse to scramble up the graveled side of the gully. "Don't get separated," Barak

warned, shifting his shoulders under his mail shirt. "I'm not sure what

Finally he turned in his saddle to

sometimes fall apart."

They pounded down through the grim-looking brigands and up the side of the gully on Silk's books.

he's up to, but these schemes of his

side of the gully on Silk's heels.
"What did you say to them?"
Barak shouted as they rode.
"I told them that fifteen Murgos

come out with three heavy packs of gold." The little man laughed. "Then I said that the men at the settlement had turned them back

had made a dash into Maragor and

and that they were trying to double around this way with the gold. I told them that we'd cover this next gully if they'd cover that one back

"Those scoundrels will swarm all over Brill and his Murgos when they try to come through," Barak suggested. "I know." Silk laughed. "Terrible, isn't it?" They rode on at a gallop. After about a half mile, Mister Wolf raised his arm, and they all reined in. "This should be far enough," he told them. "Now listen very carefully, all

there."

of you. These hills are alive with Murgos, so we're going to have to go into Maragor."

Princess Ce'Nedra gasped, and her face turned deathly pale.

"It will be all right, dear," Aunt Pol soothed her. Wolf's face was grimly serious.

"As soon as we ride out onto the plain, you're going to start hearing certain things," he continued. "Don't pay any attention. Just keep riding.

I'm going to be in the lead and I want you all to watch me very

closely. As soon as I raise my hand, I want you to stop and get down off your horses immediately. Keep your eyes on the ground and don't look up, no matter what you hear. There are things out there that you don't want to see. Polgara and I are

going to put you all into a kind of

relax and do exactly what we tell vou to do." "Sleep?" Mandorallen protested. "What if we are attacked? How may we defend ourselves if we are asleep?" "There isn't anything alive out there to attack you, Mandorallen," Wolf told him. "And it isn't your body that needs to be protected; it's your mind." "What about the horses?" Hettar asked. "The horses will be all right. They won't even see the ghosts." "I can't do it," Ce'Nedra

sleep. Don't try to fight us. Just

edge of hysteria. "I can't go into Maragor." "Yes, you can, dear," Aunt Pol told her in that same calm, soothing voice. "Stay close to me. I won't let

anything happen to you."

declared, her voice hovering on the

Garion felt a sudden profound sympathy for the frightened little girl, and he drew his horse over beside hers. "I'll be here, too," he told her. She looked at him gratefully, but her lower lip still trembled, and her face was very pale.

Mister Wolf took a deep breath and glanced once at the long slope

were much closer now. "All right," he said, "let's go." He turned his horse and began to ride at an easy trot down toward the mouth of the gully and the plain stretching out before them

behind them. The dust clouds raised by the converging Murgos

gully and the plain stretching out before them.

The sound at first seemed faint and very far away, almost like the murmur of wind among the branches of a forest or the soft babble of water over stones. Then,

as they rode farther out onto the plain, it grew louder and more distinct. Garion glanced back once, almost longingly at the hills behind locked his eyes on Mister Wolf's back, trying to close his ears.

The sound was now a chorus of moaning cries punctuated by occasional shrieks. Behind it all, and

them. Then he pulled his horse close in beside Ce'Nedra's and

seeming to carry and sustain all the other sounds, was a dreadful wailing - a single voice surely, but so vast and all-encompassing that it seemed to reverberate inside

Garion's head, erasing all thought.

Mister Wolf suddenly raised his hand, and Garion slid out of his saddle, his eyes fixed almost desperately on the ground.

his vision, but he refused to look.

Then Aunt Pol was speaking to them, her voice calm, reassuring. "I want you to form a circle," she told

Something flickered at the edge of

them, "and take each others' hands.

Nothing will be able to enter the circle, so you'll all be safe."

Trembling in spite of himself,

Garion stretched out his hands.

Someone took his left, he didn't know who; but he instantly knew that the tiny hand that clung so desperately to his right was Ce'Nedra's.

Aunt Pol stood in the center of their circle, and Garion could feel

doing something that swirled faint surges through Garion's veins and set off staccato bursts of the familiar roaring sound. The wailing of the dreadful, single voice grew louder, more

intense, and Garion felt the first touches of panic. It was not going to work. They were all going to go

the force of her presence there washing over all of them. Somewhere outside the circle, he could feel Wolf. The old man was

mad.
"Hush, now," Aunt Pol's voice came to him, and he knew that she spoke inside his mind. His panic

peaceful lassitude. His eyes grew heavy, and the sound of the wailing grew fainter. Then, enfolded in a comforting warmth, he fell almost at once into a profound slumber.

faded, and he felt a strange,

## Chapter Five

GARION WAS NOT exactly sure

Aunt Pol's soft compulsion to sink deeper and deeper into protective unawareness. It could not have been long. Falteringly, like someone rising slowly from the depths, he swam back up out of sleep to find

himself moving stiffly, even woodenly, toward the horses with the others. When he glanced at them, he saw their faces were blank, uncomprehending. He seemed to hear Aunt Pol's

when it was that his mind shook off

lacked the power necessary to compel him to obey.

There was to his consciousness, however, a subtle difference.

Although his mind was awake, his emotions seemed not to be. He found himself looking at things with

whispered command to "sleep, sleep," but it somehow

uncluttered by those feelings which so often churned his thoughts into turmoil. He knew that in all probability he should tell Aunt Pol that he was not asleep, but for some obscure reason he chose not to. Patiently, he began to sort

a calm, lucid detachment,

isolate the single thought which he knew must lie behind the choice not to speak. In his search, he touched that guiet corner where the other mind stayed. He could almost sense its sardonic amusement. "Well?" he said silently to it. "I see that you're finally awake," the other mind said to him. "No," Garion corrected rather meticulously, "actually a part of me is asleep, I think." "That was the part that kept getting in the way. We can talk now. We have some things to

through the notions and ideas surrounding that decision, trying to

discuss." "Who are you?" Garion asked, absently following Aunt Pol's instructions to get back on his horse. "I don't actually have a name." "You're separate from me, though, aren't you? I mean, you're not just another part of me, are vou?" "No," the voice replied, "we're quite separate." The horses were moving at a walk now, following Aunt Pol and Mister Wolf across the meadow. "What do you want?" Garion asked.

Garion considered that. Around him the wailing grew louder, and the chorus of moans and shrieks became more distinct. Filmy, half formed tatters of shape began to

appear, floating across the grass toward the horses. "I'm going to go mad, aren't I?" he asked somewhat

"I need to make things come

out the way they're supposed to. I've been doing that for a very long

time now."

regretfully. "I'm not asleep like the others are, and the ghosts will drive me mad, won't they?"

"I doubt it," the voice answered.
"You'll see some things you'd

yourself that will be useful later on." "You're very old, aren't you?" Garion asked as the thought occurred to him. "That term doesn't have any meaning in my case." "Older than my grandfather?" Garion persisted. "I knew him when he was a child. It might make you feel better to know that he was even more stubborn than you are. It took me a

very long time to get him started in

probably rather not see, but I don't think it will destroy your mind. You might even learn some things about the direction he was supposed to go." "Did you do it from inside his mind?" "Naturally." Garion noted that his horse was walking obliviously through one of the filmy images that was taking shape in front of him. "Then he knows you, doesn't he - if you were

in his mind, I mean?"

"He didn't know I was there."

"I've always known you were there."

"You're different. That's what we need to talk about."

Rather suddenly, a woman's

were bulging, and the mouth was agape in a soundless scream. The ragged, hacked-off stump of its neck streamed blood that seemed to dribble off into nowhere. "Kiss me," it croaked at him. Garion closed his eyes as his face passed through the head. "You see," the voice pointed out conversationally. "It's not as bad as you thought it was going to be." "In what way am I different?" Garion wanted to know. "Something needs to be done, and you're the one who's going to

head appeared in the air directly in front of Garion's face. The eyes

do it. All the others have just been in preparation for you."

"What is it exactly that I have to do?"

"You'll know when the time comes. If you find out too soon, it might frighten you." The voice took

on a somewhat wry note. "You're difficult enough to manage without additional complications."

"Why are we talking about it

then?"

"You need to know why you

have to do it. That might help you when the time comes."

"All right," Garion agreed.

"A very long time ago

something happened that wasn't supposed to happen," the voice in his mind began. "The universe came into existence for a reason, and it was moving toward that purpose smoothly. Everything was happening the way it was supposed to happen, but then something went wrong. It wasn't really a very big thing, but it just happened to be in the right place at the right time or perhaps in the wrong place at the wrong time might be a better way to put it. Anyway, it changed the direction of events. Can you understand that?" "I think so," Garion replied, when you throw a rock at something but it bounces off something else instead and goes where you don't want it to go - like the time Doroon threw that rock at the crow and it hit a tree limb and bounced off and broke Faldor's window instead?" "That's exactly it," the voice congratulated him. "Up to that point there had always been only one possibility - the original one. Now there were suddenly two. Let's take it one step further. If Doroon - or

you had thrown another rock very quickly and hit the first rock before

frowning with the effort. "Is it like

it got to Faldor's window, it's possible that the first rock might have been knocked back to hit the crow instead of the window." "Maybe, " Garion conceded doubtfully. "Doroon wasn't really that good at throwing rocks." "I'm much better at it than Doroon," the voice told him. "That's the whole reason I came into existence in the first place. In a very special way, you are the rock that I've thrown. If you hit the other rock just right, you'll turn it and make it go where it was originally intended to go. "And if I don't?"

with her arms chopped off and a sword thrust through her body was suddenly in front of Garion. She shrieked and moaned at him, and the stumps of her arms spurted

blood directly into his face. Garion reached up to wipe off the blood, but his face was dry. Unconcerned, his horse walked through the

"Faldor's window gets broken."
The figure of a naked woman

gibbering ghost.

"We have to get things back on the right course," the voice went on. "This certain thing you have to do is the key to the whole business. For a long time, what was supposed

to happen and what was actually happening went off in different directions. Now they're starting to converge again. The point where they meet is the point where you'll have to act. If you succeed, things will be all right again; if you don't, everything will keep going wrong, and the purpose for which the universe came into existence will fail." "How long ago was it when this started?" "Before the world was made. Even before the Gods." "Will I succeed?" Garion asked. "I don't know," the voice

happen - not what will. There's something else you need to know too. When this mistake occurred, it set off two separate lines of possibility, and a line of possibility has a kind of purpose. To have a purpose, there has to be awareness of that purpose. To put it rather simply, that's what I am - the awareness of the original purpose of the universe." "Only now there's another one, too, isn't there?" Garion suggested. "Another awareness, I mean - one connected with the other set of possibilities."

replied. "I know what's supposed to

"And wouldn't it want things to keep going wrong?"

"I'm afraid so. Now we come to the important part. The spot in time where all this is going to be decided one way or another is getting very close, and you've got to be ready."

"Why me?" Garion asked, brushing away a disconnected hand

"You're even brighter than I

thought."

do it?"

"No," the voice told him. "That's not the way it works. The universe has been waiting for you for more

that appeared to be trying to clutch at his throat. "Can't somebody else

even imagine. You've been hurtling toward this event since before the beginning of time. It's yours alone. You're the only one who can do what needs to be done, and it's the most important thing that will ever happen - not just in this world but in all the worlds in all the universe. There are whole races of men on worlds so far away that the light from their suns will never reach this world, and they'll cease to exist if you fail. They'll never know you or thank you, but their entire existence depends on you. The other line of possibility leads to

millions of years than you could

destruction of the universe, but you and I lead to something else."

"What?"

"If you're successful, you'll live to see it happen."

absolute chaos and the ultimate

"All right," Garion said. "What do I have to do - now, I mean?" "You have enormous power. It's been given to you so that you can

do what you have to do, but you've got to learn how to use it. Belgarath and Polgara are trying to help you learn, so stop fighting with

help you learn, so stop fighting with them about it. You've got to be ready when the time comes, and the time is much closer than you

the trail, holding its head by the hair with its right hand. As Garion approached, the figure raised the head. The twisted mouth shrieked curses at him. After he had ridden through the ghost, Garion tried to speak to the mind within his mind again, but it seemed to be gone for the moment. They rode slowly past the tumbled stones of a ruined farmstead. Ghosts clustered thickly on the stones, beckoning and calling seductively. "A disproportionate number

A decapitated figure stood in

might think."

observed calmly to Mister Wolf. "It was a peculiarity of the race," Wolf replied. "Eight out of nine births were female. It made certain adjustments necessary in the customary relationships between men and women." "I imagine you found that entertaining," she said dryly. "The Marags didn't look at things precisely the way other races do. Marriage never gained much status among them. They were quite liberal about certain things." "Oh? Is that the term for it?" "Try not to be so narrow-

seem to be women," Aunt Pol

minded, Pol. The society functioned; that's what counts." "There's a bit more to it than that, father," she said. "What about their cannibalism?" "That was a mistake. Somebody misinterpreted a passage in one of their sacred texts, that's all. They did it out of a sense of religious obligation, not out of appetite. On the whole, I rather liked the Marags. They were generous, friendly, and very honest with each other. They enjoyed life. If it hadn't been for the gold here, they'd probably have worked out their little aberration."

sparkling water and saw the butteryellow flecks glittering among the pebbles on the bottom. A naked ghost suddenly appeared before him. "Don't you think I'm beautiful?" she leered. Then she took hold of the sides of the great slash that ran up her abdomen, pulled it open and spilled out her entrails in a pile on the bank of the stream. Garion gagged and clenched his teeth together. "Don't think about the gold!" the

Garion had forgotten about the

gold. As they crossed a small stream, he looked down into the

go mad."

They rode on, and Garion tried to push the thought of gold out of his mind.

Mister Wolf, however, continued to talk about it. "That's always been the problem with gold. It seems to

attract the worst kind of people -

"They were trying to stamp out

the Tolnedrans in this case."

voice in his mind said sharply. "The ghosts come at you through your greed. If you think about gold, you'll

cannibalism, father," Aunt Pol replied. "That's a custom most people find repugnant." "I wonder how serious they'd hadn't been lying on the bed of every stream in Maragor." Aunt Pol averted her eyes from the ghost of a child impaled on a

have been about it if all that gold

Tolnedran spear. "And now no one has the gold," she said. "Mara saw to that."

"Yes," Wolf agreed, lifting his face to listen to the dreadful wail

that seemed to come from everywhere. He winced at a particularly shrill note in the wailing. "I wish he wouldn't scream so loud."

They passed the ruins of what

appeared to have been a temple.

and grass grew up among them. A broad tree standing nearby was festooned with hanging bodies, twisting and swinging on their ropes. "Let us down," the bodies murmured. "Let us down." "Father!" Aunt Pol said sharply, pointing at the meadow beyond the fallen temple. "Over there! Those people are real." A procession of robed and

The white stones were tumbled,

people are real."

A procession of robed and hooded figures moved slowly through the meadow, chanting in unison to the sound of a mournfully

through the meadow, chanting in unison to the sound of a mournfully tolling bell supported on a heavy pole they carried on their shoulders.

said. "Tolnedra's conscience. They aren't anything to worry about." One of the hooded figures looked up and saw them. "Go back!" he shouted. He broke away from the others and ran toward them, recoiling often from things Garion could not see. "Go back!" he cried again. "Save yourselves! You approach the very center of the horror. Mar Amon lies just beyond

that hill. Mara himself rages

through its haunted streets!"

"The monks of Mar Terrin," Wolf

## Chapter Six

THE PROCESSION OF monks

chanting and slowly tolling bell growing fainter as they crossed the meadow. Mister Wolf seemed deep in thought, the fingers of his good hand stroking his beard. Finally he sighed rather wryly. "I suppose we

might as well deal with him here and now, Pol. He'll just follow us if

we don't."

moved on, the sound of their

"You're wasting your time, father," Aunt Pol replied. "There's no way to reason with him. We've

tried before." "You're probably right," he agreed, "but we should try at least. Aldur would be disappointed if we didn't. Maybe when he finds out what's happening, he'll come around to the point where we can at least talk to him." A piercing wail echoed across the sunny meadow, and Mister Wolf made a sour face. "You'd think that he'd have shrieked himself out by now. All right, let's go to Mar Amon." He turned his horse toward the hill the wild-eyed monk had pointed out to them. A maimed

ahost aibbered at him from the air

flicker, the ghost disappeared.

There had perhaps been a road leading over the hill at some time in the past. The faint track of it was dimly visible through the grass, but

the thirty-two centuries which had passed since the last living foot had touched its surface had all but erased it. They wound to the top of

in front of his face. "Oh, stop that!" he said irritably. With a startled

the hill and looked down into the ruins of Mar Amon. Garion, still detached and unmoved, perceived and deduced things about the city he would not have otherwise noted.

Though the destruction had been

there was only one - was laid out in a spiral, winding in toward a broad, circular plaza in the precise center of the ruins. With a peculiar flash of insight, Garion became immediately convinced that the city had been designed by a woman. Men's minds ran to straight lines, but women thought more in terms of circles. With Aunt Pol and Mister Wolf in the lead and the rest following in wooden-faced unconsciousness, they started down the hill to the

city. Garion rode at the rear, trying to ignore the ghosts rising from the

nearly total, the shape of the city was clearly evident. The street - for

The wailing sound which they had heard from the moment they had entered Maragor grew louder, more distinct. The wail had sometimes seemed to be a chorus, confused and distorted by echoes, but now Garion realized that it was one single, mighty voice, filled with a

earth to confront him with their nudity and their hideous maiming.

As they approached the city, a terrible wind seemed to come up, deadly chill and filled with an overpowering charnel-house stench. As Garion reached automatically to

grief so vast that it reverberated

through all the kingdom.

saw that the cloak did not in any way react to that wind, and that the tall grass through which they rode did not bend before it. considered it, turning it over in his mind as he tried to close his nostrils to the putrid stench of decay and corruption carried on that ghostly wind. If the wind did not move the grass, it could not be a real wind. Furthermore, if the horses could not hear the wails, they could not be real wails either. He grew colder and he shivered, even as he told himself that the chill - like the wind and the grief laden howling - was

draw his cloak tighter about him, he

the hill, had appeared to be in total ruin, when they entered the city Garion was startled to see the substantial walls of houses and public buildings surrounding him; and somewhere not far away he seemed to hear the sound of laughing children. There was also the sound of singing off in the distance. "Why does he keep doing this?"

Aunt Pol asked sadly. "It doesn't do

"It's all he has, Pol," Mister Wolf

any good."

Although Mar Amon, when he

had first glimpsed it from the top of

spiritual rather than real.

replied. "It always ends the same way, though." "I know, but for a little while it helps him forget." "There are things we'd all like to forget, father. This isn't the way to do it." Wolf looked admiringly at the substantial-seeming houses around them. "It's very good, you know."

"Naturally," she said. "He's a God, after all - but it's still not good for him."

It was not until Barak's horse

for him."

It was not until Barak's horse inadvertently stepped directly through one of the walls -

disappearing through the solidlooking stone and then reemerging several yards farther down the street - that Garion understood what his Aunt and grandfather were talking about. The walls, the buildings, the whole city was an illusion - a memory. The chill wind with its stink of corruption seemed to grow stronger and carried with it now the added reek of smoke. Though Garion could still see the sunlight shining brightly on the grass, it seemed for some reason that it was growing noticeably darker. The laughter of children and the distant singing faded; instead, burnished breastplate and plumed helmet, as solid-looking as the walls around them, came running down the long curve of the street.

A Tolnedran legionnaire in

Garion heard screams.

His sword dripped blood, his face was fixed in a hideous grin, and his eyes were wild.

Hacked and mutilated bodies sprawled in the street now, and

there was blood everywhere. The waiting climbed into a piercing shriek as the illusion moved on toward its dreadful climax.

The spiral street opened at last into the broad circular plaza at the

burning city, and the dreadful sound of swords chopping through flesh and bone seemed to fill Garion's entire mind. The air grew even darker. The stones of the plaza were thick with the illusory memory of uncounted scores of Marag dead lying beneath rolling clouds of dense smoke. But what stood in the center of the plaza was not an illusion, nor even a ghost. The

figure towered and seemed to shimmer with a terrible presence, a reality that was in no way

center of Mar Amon. The icy wind seemed to howl through the

observer for its existence. In its arms it held the body of a slaughtered child that seemed somehow to be the sum and total of all the dead of haunted Maragor; and its face, lifted in anguish above the body of that dead child, was ravaged by an expression of inhuman grief. The figure wailed; and Garion, even in the half somnolent state that protected his sanity, felt the hair on the back of his neck trying to rise in horror. Mister Wolf grimaced and climbed down from his saddle. Carefully stepping over the illusions

dependent upon the mind of the

respectfully bowing to the figure. Mara howled. "Lord Mara," Wolf said again. "I would not lightly intrude myself upon thy grief, but I must speak with thee." The dreadful face contorted, and great tears streamed down the God's cheeks. Wordlessly, Mara held out the body of the child and lifted his face and wailed. "Lord Mara!" Wolf tried once again, more insistent this time. Mara closed his eyes and bowed

of bodies littering the plaza, he approached the enormous presence. "Lord Mara," he said,

his head, sobbing over the body of the child. "It's useless, father," Aunt Pol told the old man. "When he's like

this, you can't reach him." "Leave me, Belgarath," Mara said, still weeping. His huge voice rolled and throbbed in Garion's

mind. "Leave me to my grief." "Lord Mara, the day of the fulfillment of the prophecy is at hand," Wolf told him.

"What is that to me?" Mara sobbed, clutching the body of the child closer. "Will the prophecy

restore my slaughtered children to me? I am beyond its reach. Leave upon the outcome of events which will happen very soon, Lord Mara," Mister Wolf insisted. "The kingdoms of East and West are girding for the last war, and Torak One-Eye, thy accursed brother, stirs in his slumber and will soon awaken."

"Let him awaken," Mara replied

"The fate of the world hinges

me alone."

his arms as a storm of fresh weeping swept him. "Wilt thou then submit to his dominion, Lord Mara?" Aunt Pol

and bowed down over the body in

asked him.
"I am beyond his dominion,

Polgara," Mara answered. "I will not leave this land of my murdered children, and no man of God will intrude upon me here. Let Torak have the world if he wants it." "We might as well leave, father," Aunt Pol said. "Nothing's going to move him." "Lord Mara," Mister Wolf said to the weeping God, "we have brought before thee the instruments of the prophecy. Wilt thou bless them before we go?" "I have no blessings, Belgarath," Mara replied. "Only curses for the savage children of Nedra. Take these strangers and go."

firmly, "a part is reserved for thee in the working-out of the prophecy. The iron destiny which compels us all compels thee as well. Each must play that part laid out for him from the beginning of days, for in the day that the prophecy is turned aside from its terrible course, the world will be unmade." "Let it be unmade," Mara groaned. "It holds no more joy for me, so let it perish. My grief is eternal, and I will not abandon it, though the cost be the unmaking of all that has been made. Take these children of the prophecy and

"Lord Mara," Aunt Pol said

depart." Mister Wolf bowed with resignation, turned, and came back toward the rest of them. His expression registered a certain hopeless disgust. "Wait!" Mara roared suddenly. The images of the city and its dead wavered and shimmered away. "What is this?" the God demanded. Mister Wolf turned quickly. "What hast thou done, Belgarath?" Mara accused, suddenly towering into immensity. "And thou, Polgara. Is my grief now amusement for thee? Wilt thou cast my sorrow into my teeth?"

"My Lord?" Aunt Pol seemed taken aback by the God's sudden fury. "Monstrous!" Mara roared. "Monstrous!" His huge face convulsed with rage. In terrible anger, he strode toward them and then stopped directly in front of the horse of Princess Ce'Nedra, "I will rend thy flesh!" he shrieked at her. "I will fill thy brain with the worms of madness, daughter of Nedra. I will sink thee in torment and horror for all the days of thy life." "Leave her alone!" Aunt Pol said sharply. "Nay, Polgara," he raged. "Upon

her will fall the brunt of my wrath." His dreadful, clutching fingers reached out toward the uncomprehending princess, but she stared blankly through him, unflinching and unaware. The God hissed with frustration and whirled to confront Mister Wolf. "Tricked!" he howled. "Her mind is asleep." "They're all asleep, Lord Mara," Wolf replied. "Threats and horrors don't mean anything to them. Shriek and howl until the sky falls down; she cannot hear thee." "I will punish thee for this, Belgarath," Mara snarled, "and

Polgara as well. You will all taste pain and terror for this arrogant despite of me. I will wring the sleep from the minds of these intruders, and they will know the agony and madness I will visit upon them all." He swelled suddenly into vastness. "That's enough! Mara! Stop!" The voice was Garion's, but Garion knew that it was not he who spoke. The Spirit of Mara turned on him, raising his vast arm to strike, but Garion felt himself slide from his horse to approach the vast threatening figure. "Your vengeance stops here, Mara," the voice coming

from Garion's mouth said. "The girl

is bound to my purpose. You will not touch her." Garion realized with a certain alarm that he had been placed between the raging God and the sleeping princess. "Move out of my way, boy, lest I slay thee," Mara threatened. "Use your mind, Mara," the voice told him, "if you haven't howled it empty by now. You know who I am." "I will have her!" Mara howled. "I will give her a multitude of lives and tear each one from her auivering flesh." "No," the voice replied, "you won't. "

again, raising his dreadful arms; but at the same time, his eyes were probing - and more than his eyes. Garion once again felt a vast touch on his mind as he had in Queen Salmissra's throne room when the Spirit of Issa had touched him. A dreadful recognition began to dawn in Mara's weeping eyes. His raised arms fell. "Give her to me," he pleaded. "Take the others and go, but give the Tolnedran to me. I beg it of thee." "No." What happened then was not sorcery - Garion knew instantly. The noise was not there

The God Mara drew himself up

nor that strange, rushing surge that always accompanied sorcery. Instead, there seemed to be a terrible pressure as the full force of Mara's mind was directed crushingly at him. Then the mind within his mind responded. The power was so vast that the world itself was not large enough to contain it. It did not strike back at Mara, for that dreadful collision would have shattered the world, but it stood rather, calmly unmoved and immovable against the raging torrent of Mara's fury. For a fleeting moment, Garion shared the awareness of the mind within his

its immensity. In that instant, he saw the birth of uncounted suns swirling in vast spirals against the velvet blackness of the void, their birth and gathering into galaxies and ponderously turning nebulae encompassing but a moment. And beyond that, he looked full in the face of time itself - seeing its beginning and its ending in one

mind, and he shuddered back from

awful glimpse.

Mara fell back. "I must submit,"
he said hoarsely, and then he
bowed to Garion, his ravaged face
strangely humble. He turned away

and buried his face in his hands,

weeping uncontrollably.

"Your grief will end, Mara," the voice said gently. "One day you will find joy again."

"Never," the God sobbed. "My grief will last forever." "Forever is a very long time,

Mara," the voice replied, "and only I can see to the end of it."

The weeping God did not

answer, but moved away from them, and the sound of his wailing echoed again through the ruins of

Mar Amon. Mister Wolf and Aunt Pol were both staring at Garion with stunned faces. When the old man spoke, his voice was awed. "Is it

possible?" "Aren't you the one who keeps saying that anything is possible, Belgarath?" "We didn't know you could intervene directly," Aunt Pol said. "I nudge things a bit from time to time - make a few suggestions. If you think back carefully, you might even remember some of them." "Is the boy aware of any of this?" she asked. "Of course. We had a little talk about it." "How much did you tell him?" "As much as he understand. Don't worry, Polgara,

now. He knows that he needs to prepare himself and that he doesn't have a great deal of time for it. I think you'd better leave here now. The Tolnedran girl's presence is causing Mara a great deal of pain." Aunt Pol looked as if she wanted to say more, but she glanced once at the shadowy figure of the God weeping not far away and nodded. She turned to her horse and led the way out of the ruins. Mister Wolf fell in beside Garion after they had remounted to follow her. "Perhaps we could talk as we

I'm not going to hurt him. He realizes how important all this is

ride along," he suggested. "I have a great many questions."

"He's gone, Grandfather,"
Garion told him.

"Oh," Wolf answered with obvious disappointment.

It was nearing sundown by

then, and they stopped for the night in a grove about a mile away from

Mar Amon. Since they had left the ruins, they had seen no more of the maimed ghosts. After the others had been fed and sent to their blankets, Aunt Pol, Garion, and

Mister Wolf sat around their small fire. Since the presence in his mind had left him, following the meeting sinking deeper toward sleep. All emotion was totally gone now, and he seemed no longer able to think independently. "Can we talk to the - other one?" Mister Wolf asked hopefully. "He isn't there right now," Garion replied. "Then he isn't always with you?" "Not always. Sometimes he goes away for months - sometimes even longer. He's been there for guite a long while this time - ever since Asharak burned up." "Where exactly is he when he's with you?" the old man asked

with Mara, Garion had felt himself

curiously. "In here." Garion tapped his head. "Have you been awake ever since we entered Maragor?" Aunt Pol asked. "Not exactly awake," Garion answered. "Part of me was asleep." "You could see the ghosts?" "Yes." "But they didn't frighten you?" "No. Some of them surprised me, and one of them made me sick." Wolf looked up quickly. "It wouldn't make you sick now though, would it?"

"No. I don't think so. Right at first I could still feel things like that a little bit. Now I can't." Wolf looked thoughtfully at the fire as if looking for a way to phrase his next question. "What did the other one in your head say to you when you talked together?" "He told me that something had happened a long time ago that wasn't supposed to happen and that I was supposed to fix it." Wolf laughed shortly. "That's a succinct way of putting it," he

observed. "Did he say anything about how it was going to turn out?"

"He doesn't know." Wolf sighed. "I'd hoped that maybe we'd picked up an advantage somewhere, but I guess not. It looks like both prophecies are still equally valid." Aunt Pol was looking steadily at Garion. "Do you think you'll be able to remember any of this when you wake up again?" she asked. "I think so." "All right then, listen carefully. There are two prophecies, both leading toward the same event. The Grolims and the rest of the Angaraks are following one; we're

following the other. The event turns

prophecy."

"I see."

"Nothing in either prophecy excludes anything that will happen in the other until they meet in that

event," she continued. "The course of everything that follows will be

out differently at the end of each

decided by how that event turns out. One prophecy will succeed; the other will fail. Everything that has happened and will happen comes together at that point and becomes one. The mistake will be erased,

and the universe will go in one direction or the other, as if that were the direction it had been

something that's very important will never happen if we fail." Garion nodded, feeling suddenly very tired. "Beldin call it the theory of convergent destinies," Mister Wolf s a i d. "Two equally possible possibilities. Beldin can be very pompous sometimes." "It's not an uncommon failing, father," Aunt Pol told him. "I think I'd like to sleep now," Garion said. Wolf and Aunt Pol exchanged a quick glance. "All right," Aunt Pol

going from its very beginning. The only real difference is that

arm and led him to his blankets.

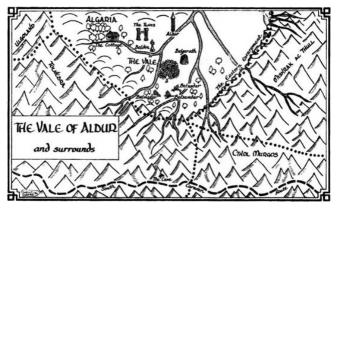
After she had covered him, drawing the blankets up snugly, she laid one cool hand on his forehead. "Sleep, my Belgarion," she murmured.

And he did that.

said. She rose and took him by the

## Part Two

## THE VALE OF ALDUR



## Chapter Seven

circle with their hands joined when they awoke. Ce'Nedra was holding Garion's left hand, and Durnik was on his right. Garion's awareness came flooding back as sleep left him. The breeze was fresh and cool, and the morning sun was very

bright. Yellow-brown foothills rose directly in front of them and the haunted plain of Maragor lay

THEY WERE ALL standing in a

Silk looked around sharply as he awoke, his eyes wary. "Where are

behind.

we?" he asked quickly. "On the northern edge of Maragor," Wolf told him, "about eighty leagues east of Tol Rane." "How long were we asleep?" "A week or so." Silk kept looking around, adjusting his mind to the passage of time and distance. "I guess it was necessary," he conceded finally. Hettar went immediately to check the horses, and Barak began massaging the back of his neck with both hands. "I feel as if I've been sleeping on a pile of rocks," he complained.

stiffness out."

Ce'Nedra had not removed her hand from Garion's, and he wondered if he should mention it to her. Her hand felt very warm and small in his and, on the whole, it was not unpleasant. He decided not to say anything about it.

"Walk around a bit," Aunt Pol

advised. "That will work the

Hettar was frowning when he came back. "One of the pack mares is with foal, Belgarath," he said.

"How long has she got to go?"

Wolf asked, looking quickly at him.
"It's hard to say for sure - no
more than a month. It's her first."

and distribute the weight among the other horses," Durnik suggested. "She'll be all right if she doesn't have to carry anything." "Maybe." Hettar sounded dubious. Mandorallen had been studying the yellowed foothills directly ahead. "We are being watched, Belgarath," he said somberly, pointing at several wispy columns of smoke rising toward the blue morning sky. Mister Wolf squinted at the smoke and made a sour face. "Goldhunters, probably. They hover

"We can break down her pack

around the borders of Maragor like vultures over a sick cow. Take a look, Pol." But Aunt Pol's eyes already had that distant look in them as she scanned the foothills ahead. "Arends," she said, "Sendars, Tolnedrans, a couple of Drasnians. They aren't very bright." "Any Murgos?" "No." "Common rabble then," Mandorallen observed. "Such

scavengers will not impede us significantly."

"I'd like to avoid a fight if possible," Wolf told him. "These

and don't really accomplish anything." He shook his head with disgust. "We'll never be able to convince them that we're not carrying gold out of Maragor, though, so I guess there's no help for it." "If gold's all they want, why don't we just give them some?" Silk suggested. "I didn't bring all that much with me, Silk," the old man replied. "It doesn't have to be real," Silk said, his eyes bright. He went to one of the packhorses, came back with several large pieces of canvas,

incidental skirmishes are dangerous

squares. Then he took one of the squares and laid a double handful of gravel in its center. He pulled up the corners and wrapped a stout piece of cord around them, forming a heavy-looking pouch. He hefted it a few times. "Looks about like a sackful of gold, wouldn't you say?" "He's going to do something clever again," Barak said. Silk smirked at him and guickly made up several more pouches. "I'll take the lead," he said, hanging the pouches on their saddles. "Just follow me and let me do the talking. How many of them are up

and quickly cut them into foot-wide

"About twenty," she replied. "That will work out just fine," he stated confidently. "Shall we go?" They mounted their horses and started across the ground toward the broad mouth of a dry wash that opened out onto the plain. Silk rode at the front, his eyes everywhere. As they entered the mouth of the wash, Garion heard a shrill whistle and saw several furtive movements ahead of them. He was very conscious of the steep banks of the wash on either side of them. "I'm going to need a bit of open ground to work with," Silk told

there, Polgara?"

chin at a spot where the slope of the bank was a bit more gradual. When they reached the spot, he turned his horse sharply. "Now!" he barked. "Ride!"

them. "There." He pointed with his

up the bank and kicking up a great deal of gravel; a thick cloud of choking yellow dust rose in the air as they clawed their way up out of

They followed him, scrambling

the wash.

Shouts of dismay came from the scrubby thornbushes at the upper end of the wash, and a group of rough-looking men broke out into

the open, running hard up through

closer and more desperate than the rest, jumped out in front of them, brandishing a rust-pitted sword. Without hesitation, Mandorallen rode him down. The black-bearded man howled as he rolled and tumbled beneath the churning hooves of the huge warhorse. When they reached the hilltop above the wash, they gathered in a tight group. "This will do," Silk said, looking around at the rounded terrain. "All I need is for the mob to have enough room to think about casualties. I definitely want them to

the knee-high brown grass to head them off. A black-bearded man,

be thinking about casualties." An arrow buzzed toward them, and Mandorallen brushed it almost contemptuously out of the air with his shield. "Stop!" one of the brigands shouted. He was a lean, pockmarked Sendar with a crude bandage wrapped around one leg, wearing a dirty green tunic. "Who says so?" Silk yelled back insolently. "I'm Kroldor," the bandaged man announced importantly. "Kroldor the robber. You've

probably heard of me."
"Can't say that I have," Silk

replied pleasantly. "Leave your gold - and your women," Kroldor ordered. "Maybe I'll let you live." "If you get out of our way, maybe we'll let you live." "I've got fifty men," Kroldor threatened, "all desperate, like me." "You've got twenty," Silk corrected. "Runaway serfs, cowardly peasants, and sneak thieves. My men are trained warriors. Not only that, we're mounted, and you're on foot." "Leave your gold," the self proclaimed robber insisted.

"Why don't you come and take it?"

"Let's go!" Kroldor barked at his men. He lunged forward. A couple

of his outlaws rather hesitantly followed him through the brown grass, but the rest hung back, eyeing Mandorallen, Barak, and Hettar apprehensively. After a few

paces, Kroldor realized that his men were not with him. He stopped and spun around. "You cowards!" he raged. "If we don't hurry, the others will get here. We won't get any of the gold."

"I'll tell you what, Kroldor," Silk said. "We're in kind of a hurry, and

of his bags of gravel from his saddle and shook it suggestively. "Here." Negligently he tossed the bag into the grass off to one side. Then he took another bag and tossed it over beside the first. At his quick gesture the others all threw their bags on the growing heap. "There you are, Kroldor," Silk continued. "Ten bags of good yellow gold that you can have without a fight. If you want more, you'll have to bleed for it." The rough-looking men behind Kroldor looked at each other and began moving to either side, their

we've got more gold than we can conveniently carry." He unslung one

eyes fixed greedily on the heap of bags lying in the tall grass. "Your men are having thoughts about mortality, Kroldor," Silk said

dryly. "There's enough gold there to make them all rich, and rich men

don't take unnecessary risks."

Kroldor glared at him. "I won't forget this," he growled.

"I'm sure you won't," Silk replied. "We're coming through now. I suggest that you get out of

our way."

Barak and Hettar moved up to flank Mandorallen, and the three of them started deliberately forward at a slow, menacing walk.

They thumped their heels to their horses' flanks and charged through at a gallop. Behind them, the outlaws circled and then broke and ran toward the heap of canvas bags. Several ugly little fights broke

out almost immediately, and three men were down before anyone thought to open one of the bags. The howls of rage could be heard

Kroldor the robber stood his

ground until the last moment, then turned and scurried out of their

"Let's go," Silk snapped.

path, spouting curses.

quite clearly for some distance.

Barak was laughing when they

finally reined in their horses after a couple of miles of hard riding. "Poor Kroldor." He chortled. "You're an evil man, Silk." "I've made a study of the baser side of man's nature," Silk replied innocently. "I can usually find a way to make it work for me." "Kroldor's men are going to blame him for the way things turned out," Hettar observed. "I know. But then, that's one of the hazards of leadership." "They might even kill him." "I certainly hope so. I'd be terribly disappointed in them if they didn't."

yellow foothills for the rest of the day and camped that night in a well-concealed little canyon where the light from their fire would not betray their location to the brigands who infested the region. The next morning they started out early, and by noon they were in the mountains. They rode on up among the rocky crags, moving through a thick forest of dark green firs and spruces where the air was cool and spicy. Although it was still summer in the lowlands, the first signs of autumn had begun to appear at the higher elevations. The leaves on

They pushed on through the

they made good time.

Then, late one afternoon after they had been in the mountains for a week or more, a heavy bank of clouds moved in from the west, bringing with it a damp chill. Garion untied his cloak from the back of the saddle and pulled it around his shoulders as he rode, shivering as

Durnik lifted his face and sniffed

at the air. "We'll have snow before

the afternoon grew colder.

the underbrush had begun to turn, the air had a faint, smoky haze, and there was frost on the ground each morning when they awoke. The weather held fair, however, and Garion could also smell the chill, dusty odor of snow in the air. He

morning," he predicted.

nodded glumly.

Mister Wolf grunted. "I knew this was too good to last." Then he shrugged. "Oh, well," he added,

"we've all lived through winters before." When Garion poked his head out of the tent the next morning, an

of the tent the next morning, an inch of snow lay on the ground beneath the dark firs. Soft flakes were drifting down, settling soundlessly and concealing

everything more than a hundred yards away in a filmy haze. The air

looking very dark under a dusting of snow, stamped their feet and flicked their ears at the fairy touch of the snowflakes settling on them. Their breath steamed in the damp cold.

Ce'Nedra emerged from the tent

was cold and gray, and the horses,

she shared with Aunt Pol with a squeal of delight. Snow, Garion realized, was probably a rarity in Tol Honeth, and the tiny girl romped through the soft drifting

romped through the soft drifting flakes with childish abandon. He smiled tolerantly until a well-aimed snowball caught him on the side of the head. Then he chased her,

she dodged in and out among the trees, laughing and squealing. When he finally caught her, he was determined to wash her face with snow, but she exuberantly threw her arms around his neck and kissed him, her cold little nose rubbing against his cheek and her eyelashes thick with snowflakes. He didn't realize the full extent of her deceitfulness until she had already poured a handful of snow down the back of his neck. Then she broke free and ran toward the tents, hooting with laughter, while he tried to shake the snow out of the

pelting her with snowballs, while

melted.

By midday, however, the snow on the ground had turned to slush,

back of his tunic before it all

and the drifting flakes had become a steady, unpleasant drizzle. They rode up a narrow ravine under dripping firs while a torrentlike stream roared over boulders beside them.

Mister Wolf finally called a halt. "We're getting close to the western border of Cthol Murgos," he told them. "I think it's time we started to take a few precautions."

to take a few precautions."
"I'll ride out in front," Hettar
offered quickly.

get distracted when you see Murgos."

"I'll do it," Silk said. He had pulled his hood up, but water still dripped from the end of his long, pointed nose. "I'll stay about half a mile ahead and keep my eyes

idea," Wolf replied. "You tend to

"I don't think that's a very good

Wolf nodded. "Whistle if you see anything."
"Right." Silk started off up the

open."

ravine at a trot.

Late that afternoon, the rain began to freeze as it hit, coating the rocks and trees with gray ice.

of a mountain. "We've got about an hour of daylight left," the little man said. "What do you think? Should we go on, or do you want to drop back down the ravine a bit and set up for the night?"

Mister Wolf squinted at the sky and then at the mountainside ahead. The steep slope was

covered with stunted trees, and the timberline lay not far above them. "We have to go around this and

They rounded a large outcropping of rock and found Silk waiting for them. The stream had turned to a trickle, and the walls of the ravine had opened out onto the steep side then down the other side. It's only a couple of miles. Let's go ahead." Silk nodded and led out again. They rounded the shoulder of the mountain and looked down into a deep gorge that separated them from the peak they had crossed two days before. The rain had slackened with the approach of evening, and Garion could see the other side of the gorge clearly. It was not more than half a mile away, and his eyes caught a movement near the rim. "What's that?" He pointed. Mister Wolf brushed the ice out of his beard. "I was afraid of that." "What?"

With a shudder of revulsion, Garion remembered the scaly, goatfaced apes that had attacked them in Arendia. "Hadn't we better run?" he asked.

"It can't get to us," Wolf replied.
"The gorge is at least a mile deep.

"It's an Algroth."

beasts loose, though. It's something we're going to have to watch out for." He motioned for them to continue.

Faintly, distorted by the wind

The Grolims have turned their

that blew perpetually down the yawning gorge, Garion could hear the barking yelps of the Algroth on

party as they rode around the steep mountain face toward a shallow draw on the far side. The draw led away from the gorge; after a mile, they stopped for the night in the shelter of a grove of scrubby spruces. It was colder the next morning and still cloudy, but the rain had stopped. They rode on back down to the mouth of the draw and

the far side as it communicated with the rest of its pack. Soon a dozen of the loathsome creatures were scampering along the rocky rim of the gorge, barking to one another and keeping pace with the

continued following the rim of the gorge. The face on the other side fell away in a sheer, dizzying drop for thousands of feet to the tinylooking ribbon of the river at the bottom. The Algroths still kept pace with them, barking and yelping and looking across with a dreadful hunger. There were other things as well, dimly seen back among the trees on the other side. One of them, huge and shaggy, seemed even to have a human body, but its head was the head of a beast. A herd of swift-moving animals galloped along the fir rim, manes and tails tossing.

"Look," Ce'Nedra exclaimed, pointing. "Wild horses." "They're not horses," Hettar said grimly. "They look like horses." "They may look like it, but they aren't." "Hrulgin," Mister Wolf said shortly. "What's that?" "A Hrulga is a four-legged animal-like a horse-but it has fangs instead of teeth, and clawed feet instead of hooves." "But that would mean-" The princess broke off, her eyes wide. "Yes. They're meat-eaters."

"That gorge is getting narrower, Belgarath," Barak growled. "I'd rather not have any of those things on the same side with us." "We'll be all right. As I remember, it narrows down to about a hundred yards and then widens out again. They won't be able to get across." "I hope your memory hasn't failed vou." The sky above looked ragged,

She shuddered. "How dreadful."

"I hope your memory hasn't failed you."

The sky above looked ragged, tattered by a gusty wind. Vultures soared and circled over the gorge, and ravens flapped from tree to tree, croaking and squawking to

birds with a look of stern disapproval, but said nothing. They rode on. The gorge grew narrower, and soon they could see

one another. Aunt Pol watched the

the brutish faces of the Algroths on the other side clearly. When the Hrulgin, manes tossing in the wind, opened their mouths to whinny to

each other, their long, pointed teeth were plainly visible.

Then, at the narrowest point of

the gorge, a party of mail-skirted Murgos rode out onto the opposite precipice. Their horses were lathered from hard riding, and the Murgos themselves were gaunt-

faced and travel-stained. They stopped and waited until Garion and his friends were opposite them. At the very edge, staring first across the gorge and then down at the river far below, stood Brill. "What kept you?" Silk called in a bantering tone that had a hard edge just below the surface. "We thought perhaps you'd gotten lost." "Not very likely, Kheldar," Brill replied. "How did you get across to that side?" "You go back that way about four days' ride," Silk shouted,

pointing back the way they had come. "If you look very carefully,

you'll find the canyon that leads up here. It shouldn't take you more than a day or two to find it." One of the Murgos pulled a short bow out from beneath his left leg and set an arrow to it. He pointed the arrow at Silk, drew back the string and released. Silk watched the arrow calmly as it fell down into the gorge, spinning in a long, slow-looking spiral. "Nice shot," he called.

"Don't be an idiot," Brill snapped at the Murgo with the bow. He looked back at Silk. "I've heard a great deal about you, Kheldar," he said.

"One has developed a certain reputation," Silk replied modestly. "One of these days I'll have to find out if you're as good as they say." "That particular curiosity could be the first symptom of a fatal disease." "For one of us, at least." "I look forward to our next meeting, then," Silk told him. "I hope you'd excuse us, my dear fellow - pressing business, you know." "Keep an eye out behind you, Kheldar," Brill threatened. "One day

I'll be there."

wonderful chatting with you. We'll have to do it again-soon." The Murgo with the bow shot another arrow. It followed his first into the gorge. Silk laughed and led the party away from the brink of the precipice. "What a splendid fellow," he said as they rode away. He looked up at the murky sky overhead. "And what an absolutely beautiful day." The clouds thickened and grew

"I always keep an eye out

behind me, Kordoch," Silk called back, "so don't be too surprised if I'm waiting for you. It's been picked up until it howled among the trees. Mister Wolf led them away from the gorge which separated them from Brill and his Murgos, moving steadily toward the northeast.

black as the day wore on. The wind

They set up for the night in a rock-strewn basin just below the timberline. Aunt Pol prepared a meal of thick stew; as soon as they had finished eating, they let the fire go out. "There's no point in lighting

go out. "There's no point in lighting beacons for them," Wolf observed.

"They can't get across the gorge, can they?" Durnik asked.

gorge, can they?" Durnik asked.
"It's better not to take chances,"

fire and looked out into the darkness. On an impulse. Garion followed him. "How much farther is it to the Vale, Grandfather?" he asked. "About seventy leagues," the old man told him. "We can't make very good time up here in the mountains." "The weather's getting worse, too." "I noticed that." "What happens if we get a real snowstorm?" "We take shelter until it blows

Wolf replied. He walked away from the last few embers of the dying

over." "What if-" "Garion, I know it's only natural, but sometimes you sound a great deal like your Aunt. She's been saving 'what if' to me since she was about seventeen. I've gotten terribly tired of it over the years." "I'm sorry." "Don't be sorry. Just don't do it any more." Overhead in the pitch-blackness of the blustery sky, there was a sudden, ponderous flap as of enormous wings. "What's that?" Garion asked, startled.

"Be still!" Wolf stood with his face turned upward. There was another great flap. "Oh, that's sad." "What?" "I thought the poor old brute had been dead for centuries. Why don't they leave her alone?" "What is it?" "It doesn't have a name. It's big and stupid and ugly. The Gods only made three of them, and the two males killed each other during the first mating season. She's been alone for as long as I can remember." "It sounds huge," Garion said, listening to the enormous wings "She's as big as a house, and you really wouldn't want to see her."

"Is she dangerous?"

"Very dangerous, but she can't see too well at night." Wolf sighed.
"The Grolims must have chased her out of her cave and put her to

beat overhead and peering up into the darkness. "What does it look

like?"

too far."

"Should we tell the others about her?" "It would only worry them. Sometimes it's better not to say

hunting for us. Sometimes they go

The great wings flapped again, and there was a long, despairing cry from the darkness, a cry filled with such aching loneliness that

anything."

Garion felt a great surge of pity welling up in him.

Wolf sighed again. "There's

Wolf sighed again. "There's nothing we can do," he said. "Let's go back to the tents."

## Chapter Eight

THE WEATHER CONTINUED raw and unsettled as they rode for the next two days up the long, sloping rise toward the snow-covered summits of the mountains. The trees became sparser and more stunted as they climbed and finally disappeared entirely. The ridgeline flattened out against the side of one of the mountains, and they rode up onto a steep slope of tumbled rock and ice where the wind scoured continually.

Mister Wolf paused to get his

bearings, looking around in the pale afternoon light. "That way," he said finally, pointing. A saddleback stretched between two peaks, and the sky beyond roiled in the wind. They rode up the slope, their cloaks pulled tightly about them. Hettar came forward with a worried frown on his hawk face. "That pregnant mare's in trouble," he told Wolf. "I think her time's getting close." Without a word Aunt Pol dropped back to look at the mare, and her face was grave when she returned. "She's no more than a few hours away, father," she reported.

Wolf looked around. "There's no shelter on this side." "Maybe there'll be something on

the other side of the pass," Barak suggested, his beard whipping in the wind.

Wolf shook his head. "I think it's the same as this side. We're going to have to hurry. We don't want to

spend the night up here." As they rode higher, occasional spits of stinging sleet pelted them,

and the wind gusted even stronger, howling among the rocks. As they crested the slope and started

through the saddle, the full force of the gale struck them, driving a

"It's even worse on this side, Belgarath," Barak shouted over the wind. "How far is it down to the trees?"

tattered sleet squall before it.

"Miles," Wolf replied, trying to keep his flying cloak pulled around him.

"The mare will never make it,"
Hettar said. "We've got to find

shelter."

"There isn't any," Wolf stated.

"Not until we get to the trees. It's all bare rock and ice up here."

Without knowing why he said it

Without knowing why he said it - not even aware of it until he spoke - Garion made a shouted sharply at him. "What cave? Where?" "The one in the side of the mountain. It isn't far." Garion knew the cave was there, but he did not know how he knew. "Are you sure?" "Of course. It's this way." Garion turned his horse and rode up the slope of the saddle toward the vast, craggy peak on their left. The wind tore at them as they rode, and the driving sleet half blinded them. Garion moved confidently, however.

For some reason every rock about

suggestion. "What about the cave?"

Mister Wolf turned and looked

front of the others. He knew they would ask questions, and he didn't have any answers. They rounded a shoulder of the peak and rode out onto a broad rock ledge. The ledge curved along the mountainside, disappearing in the swirling sleet ahead. "Where art thou taking us, lad?" Mandorallen shouted to him.

them seemed absolutely familiar, though he could not have said why. He rode just fast enough to stay in

The ledge narrowed as it curved around the looming granite face of

yelled back over his shoulder.

"It's not much farther," Garion

than a footpath. Garion dismounted and led his horse around the cornice. The wind blasted directly into his face as he stepped around the granite outcrop, and he had to put his hand in front of his face to keep the sleet from blinding him.

the mountain. Where it bent around a jutting cornice, it was hardly more

Walking that way, he did not see the door until it was almost within reach of his hands.

The door in the face of the rock was made of iron, black and nitted

was made of iron, black and pitted with rust and age. It was broader than the gate at Faldor's farm, and the upper edge of it was lost in the

him, reached out and touched the iron door. Then he banged on it with his huge fist. The door echoed hollowly. "There is a cave," he said back over his shoulder to the

Barak, following close behind

swirling sleet.

blown out the boy's senses."

"How do we get inside?" Hettar shouted, the wind snatching away his words.

"The door's as solid as the

others. "I thought that the wind had

mountain itself," Barak said, hammering with his fist again.
"We've got to get out of this wind," Aunt Pol declared, one of her

shoulders.

"Well, Garion?" Mister Wolf asked.

"It's easy," Garion replied. "I

just have to find the right spot." He

arms protectively about Ce'Nedra's

ran his fingers over the icy iron, not knowing just what he was looking for. He found a spot that felt a little different. "Here it is." He put his right hand on the spot and pushed lightly. With a vast, grating groan, the door began to move. A line that had not even been visible before

suddenly appeared like a razor-cut down the precise center of the pitted iron surface, and flakes of right hand where it touched the door. Curious, he stopped pushing, but the door continued to move, swinging open, it seemed, almost in

reponse to the presence of the mark on his palm. It continued to move even after he was no longer

the silvery mark on the palm of his

rust showered from the crack, to be

Garion felt a peculiar warmth in

whipped away by the wind.

touching it. He closed his hand, and the door stopped moving. He opened his hand, and the door, grating against stone, swung open even wider. "Don't play with it, dear," Aunt It was dark in the cave beyond the huge door, but it seemed not to have the musty smell it should have had. They entered cautiously, feeling at the floor carefully with their feet.

Pol told him. "Just open it."

"Just a moment," Durnik murmured in a strangely hushed voice. They heard him unbuckling one of his saddlebags and then heard the rasp of his flint against steel. There were a few sparks, then a faint glow as the smith blew on his tinder. The tinder flamed

then a faint glow as the smith blew on his tinder. The tinder flamed, and he set it to the torch he had pulled from his saddlebag. The Durnik raised it, and they all looked around at the cave.

It was immediately evident that

torch sputtered briefly, then caught.

the cave was not natural. The walls and floor were absolutely smooth, almost polished, and the light of Durnik's torch reflected back from the gleaming surfaces. The chamber was perfectly round and about a hundred feet in diameter. The walls curved inward at they rose, and the ceiling high overhead seemed also to be round. In the precise center of the floor stood a round stone table, twenty feet across, with its top higher than

encircled the table. In the wall directly opposite the door was a circular arch of a fireplace. The cave was cool, but it did not seem to have the bitter chill it should have had. "Is it all right to bring in the horses?" Hettar asked guietly. Mister Wolf nodded. His expression seemed bemused in the

Barak's head. A stone bench

Mister Wolf nodded. His expression seemed bemused in the flickering torchlight, and his eyes were lost in thought.

The horses' hooves clattered sharply on the smooth stone floor as they were led inside, and they looked around, their eyes wide and

"There's a fire laid in here," Durnik said from the arched fireplace. "Shall I light it?" Wolf looked up. "What? Oh-yes. Go ahead." Durnik reached into the fireplace with his torch, and the wood caught immediately. The fire swelled up very quickly, and the flames seemed inordinately bright. Ce'Nedra gasped. "The walls! Look at the walls!" The light from

their ears twitching nervously.

the fire was somehow being refracted through the crystalline structure of the rock itself, and the entire dome began to glow with a

Hettar had moved around the circle of the wall and was peering into another arched opening. "A spring," he told them. "This is a good place to ride out a storm."

Durnik put out his torch and

pulled off his cloak. The chamber had become warm almost as soon as he had lighted the fire. He

myriad of shifting colors, filling the chamber with a soft, multihued

radiance.

looked at Mister Wolf. "You know about this place, don't you?" he asked. "None of us has ever been able to find it before," the old man

"What is this strange cave, Belgarath?" Mandorallen asked. Mister Wolf took a deep breath. "When the Gods were making the world, it was necessary for them to meet from time to time to discuss what each of them had done and was going to do so that everything would fit together and work in harmony - the mountains, the winds, the seasons and so on." He looked around. "This is the place

Silk, his nose twitching with

replied, his eyes still thoughtful. "We weren't even sure it still

existed."

where they met."

curiosity, had climbed up onto the bench surrounding the huge table. "There are bowls up here," he said. "Seven of them-and seven cups. There seems to be some kind of fruit in the bowls." He began to reach out with one hand. "Silk!" Mister Wolf told him sharply. "Don't touch anything." Silk's hand froze, and he looked back over his shoulder at the old man, his face startled.

"You'd better come down from there," Wolf said gravely. "The door!" Ce'Nedra exclaimed.

"The door!" Ce'Nedra exclaimed.
They all turned in time to see
the massive iron door gently

Barak leaped toward it, but he was too late. Booming hollowly, it clanged shut just before his hands reached it. The big man turned, his eyes filled with dismay. "It's all right, Barak," Garion told him. "I can open it again." Wolf turned then and looked at Garion, his eyes questioning. "How did you know about the cave?" he asked. Garion floundered helplessly. "I don't know. I just did. I think I've known we were getting close to it for the last day or so." "Does it have anything to do

swinging closed. With an oath,

seem to be there just now, and my knowing about the cave seemed to be different somehow, I think it came from me, not him, but I'm not sure how. For some reason, it seems that I've always known this place was here - only I didn't think about it until we started to get near it. It's awfully hard to explain it exactly." Aunt Pol and Mister Wolf exchanged a long glance. Wolf looked as if he were about to ask another question, but just then there was a groan at the far end of

with the voice that spoke to Mara?"

"I don't think so. He doesn't

"Somebody help me," Hettar called urgently. One of the horses,

her sides distended and her breath

the chamber.

coming in short, heaving gasps, stood swaying as if her legs were about to give out from under her.

Hettar stood at her side, trying to support her. "She's about to foal," he said.

They all turned then and went

quickly to the laboring mare. Aunt Pol immediately took charge of the situation, giving orders crisply. They eased the mare to the floor, and Hettar and Durnik began to work with her, even as Aunt Pol filled a pointedly as she opened the bag which contained her jars of herbs.

"Why don't we all get out of your way?" Barak suggested, looking uneasily at the gasping horse.

"Splendid idea," she agreed.
"Ce'Nedra, you stay here. I'll need

small pot with water and set it carefully in the fire. "I'll need some room," she told the rest of them

moved a few yards away and sat down, leaning back against the glowing wall, while Silk and Mister Wolf went off to explore the rest of

Garion, Barak, and Mandorallen

vour help."

the chamber. As he watched Durnik and Hettar with the mare and Aunt Pol and Ce'Nedra by the fire, Garion felt strangely abstracted. The cave had drawn him, there was no question of that, and even now it was exerting some peculiar force on him. Though the situation with the mare was immediate, he seemed unable to focus on it. He had a strange certainty that finding the cave was only the first part of whatever it was that was happening, There was something else he had to do, and his abstraction was in some way a preparation for it.

"It is not an easy thing to confess," Mandorallen was saying somberly. Garion glanced at him, "In view of the desperate nature of our quest, however," the knight continued, "I must openly acknowledge my great failing. It may come to pass that this flaw of mine shall in some hour of great peril cause me to turn and flee like

the coward I am, leaving all your lives in mortal danger."

"You're making too much of it," Barak told him.

"Nay, my Lord. I urge that you consider the matter closely to

determine if I am fit to continue in our enterprise." He started to creak to his feet. "Where are you going?" Barak

asked. "I thought to go apart so that you may freely discuss this matter."

"Oh, sit down, Mandorallen," Barak said irritably. "I'm not going to say anything behind your back I

wouldn't say to your face." The mare, lying close to the fire with her head cradled in Hettar's

lap, groaned again. "Is that

medicine almost ready, Polgara?"

the Algar asked in a worried voice. "Not quite," she replied. She carefully grinding up some dried leaves in a small cup with the back of a spoon. "Break them up a little finer, dear," she instructed. Durnik was standing astride the

mare, his hands on her distended

turned back to Ce'Nedra, who was

belly. "We may have to turn the foal," he said gravely. "I think it's trying to come the wrong way."

"Don't start on that until this has a change to work." Aunt Dol told

has a chance to work," Aunt Pol told him, slowly tapping a grayish powder from an earthen jar into her bubbling pot, She took the cup of leaves from Ce'Nedra and added that as well, stirring as she poured.

"I think, my Lord Barak," Mandorallen urged, "that thou hast not fully considered the import of what I have told thee." "I heard you. You said you were afraid once. It's nothing to worry about. It happens to everybody now and then." "I cannot live with it. I live in constant apprehension, never knowing when it will return to unman me." Durnik looked up from the mare. "You're afraid of being afraid?" he asked in a puzzled voice. "You cannot know what it was like, good friend," Mandorallen

"Your stomach tightened up," Durnik told him. "Your mouth was dry, and your heart felt as if someone had his fist clamped around it?" Mandorallen blinked. "It's happened to me so often that I know exactly how it feels." "Thou? Thou art among the bravest men I have ever known." Durnik smiled wryly. "I'm an ordinary man, Mandorallen," he said. "Ordinary men live in fear all the time. Didn't you know that? We're afraid of the weather, we're afraid of powerful men, we're afraid

replied.

of the night and the monsters that lurk in the dark, we're afraid of growing old and of dying. Sometimes we're even afraid of living. Ordinary men are afraid almost every minute of their lives." "How can you bear it?" "Do we have any choice? Fear's a part of life, Mandorallen, and it's the only life we have. You'll get used to it. After you've put it on every morning like an old tunic, you won't even notice it any more. Sometimes laughing at it helps - a little." "Laughing?" "It shows the fear that you

going to go ahead and do what you have to do anyway." Durnik looked down at his hands, carefully kneading the mare's belly. "Some men curse and swear and bluster," he continued. "That does the same thing, I suppose. Every man has to come up with his own technique for dealing with it. Personally, I prefer laughing. It seems more appropriate somehow." Mandorallen's face became gravely thoughtful as Durnik's words slowly sank in. "I will consider this," he said. "It may be, good friend, that I will owe thee

know it's there, but that you're

more than my life for thy gentle instruction."

Once more the mare groaned, a deep, tearing sound, and Durnik

straightened and began rolling up his sleeves. "The foal's going to have to be turned, Mistress Pol," he said decisively. "And soon, or we'll lose the foal and the mare both."

"Let me get some of this into her first," she replied, quenching her boiling pot with some cold water. "Hold her head," she told Hettar. Hettar nodded and firmly wrapped his arms around the laboring mare's head. "Garion,"

Aunt Pol said, as she spooned the

liquid between the mare's teeth, "why don't you and Ce'Nedra go over there where Silk and your grandfather are?" "Have you ever turned a foal before, Durnik?" Hettar asked anxiously. "Not a foal, but calves many times. A horse isn't that much different from a cow, really." Barak stood up quickly. His face had a slight greenish cast to it. "I'll

Barak stood up quickly. His face had a slight greenish cast to it. "I'll go with Garion and the princess," he rumbled. "I don't imagine I'd be much help here."

"And I will join thee,"

"And I will join thee," Mandorallen declared. His face was think, to leave our friends ample room for their midwifery."

Aunt Pol looked at the two warriors with a slight smile on her face, but said nothing.

Garion and the others moved rather quickly away.

Silk and Mister Wolf were standing beyond the huge stone

also visibly pale. "It were best, I

circular openings in the shimmering wall. "I've never seen fruits exactly like those," the little man was saying.

"I'd be surprised if you had," Wolf replied.

table, peering into another of the

"They look as fresh as if they'd just been picked." Silk's hand moved almost involuntarily toward the tempting fruit. "I wouldn't," Wolf warned. "I wonder what they taste like." "Wondering won't hurt you. Tasting might." "I hate an unsatisfied curiosity." "You'll get over it." Wolf turned to Garion and the others. "How's the horse?" "Durnik says he's going to have to turn the foal," Barak told him. "We thought it might be better if we all got out of the way." Wolf nodded. "Silk!" he around.

"Sorry." Silk snatched his hand back.

"Why don't you just get away from there? You're only going to get yourself in trouble."

admonished sharply, not turning

Silk shrugged. "I do that all the time anyway."

"Just do it, Silk," Wolf told him firmly. "I can't watch over you every minute." He slipped his fingers up under the dirty and rather ranged.

firmly. "I can't watch over you every minute." He slipped his fingers up under the dirty and rather ragged bandage on his arm, scratching irritably. "That's enough of that," he declared. "Garion, take this thing off me." He held out his arm.

Garion backed away. "Not me," he refused. "Do you know what Aunt Pol would say to me if I did that without her permission?" "Don't be silly. Silk, you do it." "First you say to stay out of trouble, and then you tell me to cross Polgara? You're inconsistent, Belgarath." "Oh, here," Ce'Nedra said. She took hold of the old man's arm and began picking at the knotted bandage with her tiny fingers. "Just remember that this was your idea. Garion, give me your knife." Somewhat reluctantly, Garion

handed over his dagger. The

bandage and began to unwrap it. The splints fell clattering to the stone floor. "What a dear child you are." Mister Wolf beamed at her and began to scratch at his arm with obvious relief. "Just remember that you owe me a favor," she told him. "She's a Tolnedran, all right," Silk observed. It was about an hour later when Aunt Pol came around the table to them, her eyes somber. "How's the mare?" Ce'Nedra asked quickly.

princess sawed through the

"Very weak, but I think she'll be all right." "What about the baby horse?" Aunt Pol sighed. "We were too late. We tried everything, but we just couldn't get him to start breathing." Ce'Nedra gasped, her little face suddenly a deathly white. "You're not going to just give up, are you?"

She said it almost accusingly.

"There's nothing more we can
do, dear," Aunt Pol told her sadly.
"It took too long. He just didn't

have enough strength left."

Ce'Nedra stared at her, unbelieving. "Do something!" she

something!"

"I'm sorry, Ce'Nedra, that's beyond our power. We can't reach beyond that barrier."

demanded. "You're a sorceress. Do

The little princess wailed then and began to cry bitterly. Aunt Pol put her arms comfortingly about her and held her as she sobbed.

But Garion was already moving. With absolute clarity he now knew what it was that the cave expected of him, and he responded without thinking, not running or even hurrying. He walked quietly around the stone table toward the fire.

Hettar sat cross-legged on the

and his manelike scalp lock falling across the spindle-shanked little animal's silent face. "Give him to me, Hettar," Garion said. "Garion! No!" Aunt Pol's voice, coming from behind him, was alarmed. Hettar looked up, his hawk face filled with deep sadness. "Let me have him, Hettar," Garion repeated very quietly.

Wordlessly Hettar raised the limp little body, still wet and glistening in the firelight, and handed it to

floor with the unmoving colt in his lap, his head bowed with sorrow

foal on the floor in front of the shimmering fire. He put his hands on the tiny ribcage and pushed gently. "Breathe," he almost whispered. "We tried that, Garion," Hettar told him sadly. "We tried everything." Garion began to gather his will. "Don't do that, Garion," Aunt Pol told him firmly. "It isn't possible, and you'll hurt yourself if you try."

Garion. Garion knelt and laid the

Garion was not listening to her.
The cave itself was speaking to him too loudly for him to hear anything else. He focused his every thought

on the wet, lifeless body of the foal. Then he stretched out his right hand and laid his palm on the unblemished, walnut-colored shoulder of the dead animal. Before him there seemed to be a blank wall - black and higher than anything else in the world, impenetrable and silent beyond his comprehension. Tentatively he pushed at it, but it would not move. He drew in a deep breath and hurled himself entirely into the struggle. "Live," he said. "Garion, stop." "Live," he said again, throwing himself deeper into his effort against that blackness.

"It's too late now, Pol," he heard
Mister Wolf say from somewhere.
"He's already committed himself."

"Live," Garion repeated, and the
surge he felt welling up out of him
was so vast that it drained him
utterly. The glowing walls flickered

and then suddenly rang as if a bell had been struck somewhere deep inside the mountain. The sound shimmered, filling the air inside the domed chamber with a vibrant ringing. The light in the walls suddenly flared with a searing brightness, and the chamber was as bright as noon.

sticklike little legs began to twitch. The colt inhaled again, and his eyes opened. "A miracle," Mandorallen said in a choked voice. "Perhaps even more than that," Mister Wolf replied, his eyes searching Garion's face. The colt struggled, his head wobbling weakly on his neck. He pulled his legs under him and began to struggle to his feet. Instinctively, he turned to his mother and

The little body under Garion's

hand quivered, and the colt drew in a deep, shuddering breath. Garion heard the others gasp as the brown before Garion had touched him, was now marked on the shoulder with a single incandescently white patch exactly the size of the mark on Garion's palm. Garion lurched to his feet and stumbled away, pushing past the others. He staggered to the icy spring bubbling in the opening in

tottered toward her to nurse. His coat, which had been a deep, solid

the wall and splashed water over his head and neck. He knelt before the spring, shaking and breathing hard for a very long time. Then he felt a tentative, almost shy touch on his elbow. When he wearily raised his head, he saw the now steadier colt standing at his side and gazing at him with adoration in its liquid eyes.

## Chapter Nine

THE STORM BLEW itself out the

the cave for another day after the wind had died down to allow the mare to recover and the newborn colt to gain a bit more strength. Garion found the attention of the little animal disturbing. It seemed that no matter where he went in

the cave, those soft eyes followed him, and the colt was continually nuzzling at him. The other horses also watched him with a kind of mute respect. All in all it was a bit

next morning, but they stayed in

On the morning of their departure, they carefully removed all traces of their stay from the cave. The cleaning was spontaneous, neither the result of

some suggestion or of any

embarrassing.

discussion, but rather was something in which they all joined without comment.

"The fire's still burning," Durnik fretted, looking back into the glowing dome from the doorway as

"It will go out by itself after we leave," Wolf told him. "I don't think you could put it out anyway - no

they prepared to leave.

matter how hard you tried."

Durnik nodded soberly. "You're probably right," he agreed.

"Close the door, Garion," Aunt Pol said after they had led their

horses out onto the ledge outside the cave.

Somewhat self consciously,
Garion took hold of the edge of the

Garion took hold of the edge of the huge iron door and pulled it. Although Barak with all his great strength had tried without success to hudge the door it moved easily.

to budge the door, it moved easily as soon as Garion's hand touched it. A single tug was enough to set it swinging gently closed. The two solid edges came together with a

thin, nearly invisible line where they met.

Mister Wolf put his hand lightly

great, hollow boom, leaving only a

on the pitted iron, his eyes far away. Then he sighed once, turned, and led them back along the ledge the way they had come two days before.

Once they had rounded the shoulder of the mountain, they remounted and rode on down through the tumbled boulders and patches of rotten ice to the first low bushes and stunted trees a few

patches of rotten ice to the first low bushes and stunted trees a few miles below the pass. Although the wind was still brisk, the sky fleecy clouds raced by, appearing strangely close.

Garion rode up to Mister Wolf and fell in beside him. His mind was

overhead was blue, and only a few

filled with confusion by what had happened in the cave, and he desperately needed to get things straightened out. "Grandfather," he said.

"Yes, Garion?" the old man

answered, rousing himself from his half doze.
"Why did Aunt Pol try to stop

me? With the colt, I mean?"

"Because it was dangerous," the old man replied. "Very dangerous."

"Why dangerous?" "When you try to do something that's impossible, you can pour too much energy into it; and if you keep trying, it can be fatal." "Fatal?" Wolf nodded. "You drain yourself out completely, and you don't have enough strength left to keep your own heart beating." "I didn't know that." Garion was shocked. Wolf ducked as he rode under a low branch. "Obviously." "Don't you keep saying that nothing is impossible?" "Within reason, Garion. Within hooves muffled by the thick moss covering the ground under the trees. "Maybe I'd better find out more about all this," Garion said finally.

"That's not a bad idea. What

minutes, the sound of their horses'

They rode on guietly for a few

reason."

"Everything, I guess."

Mister Wolf laughed. "That would take a very long time, I'm afraid."

Garion's heart sank. "Is it that

was it you wanted to know?"

complicated?"
"No. Actually it's very simple,

hardest to explain." "That doesn't make any sense," Garion retorted, a bit irritably. "Oh?" Wolf looked at him with amusement. "Let me ask you a simple question, then. What's two and two?" "Four," Garion replied promptly. "Why?" Garion floundered for moment. "It just is," he answered lamely. "But why?" "There isn't any why to it. It just "There's a why to everything,

but simple things are always the

"All right, why is two and two four then?" "I don't know," Wolf admitted. "I thought maybe you might." They passed a dead snag standing twisted and starkly white against the deep blue sky. "Are we getting anywhere?" Garion asked, even more confused now. "Actually, I think we've come a very long way," Wolf replied. "Precisely what was it you wanted to know?" Garion put it as directly as he knew how. "What is sorcery?"

Garion."

"I told you that once already.
The Will and the Word."

"That doesn't really mean anything, you know."

"All right, try it this way. Sorcery is doing things with your mind instead of your hands. Most people don't use it because at first it's much easier to do things the other

way."

Garion frowned. "It doesn't seem hard."

"That's because the things you've been doing have come out of

"That's because the things you've been doing have come out of impulse. You've never sat down and thought your way through something - you just do it."

"Isn't it easier that way? What I mean is, why not just do it and not think about it?"

"Because spontaneous sorcery is just third-rate magic - completely uncontrolled. Anything can happen if you simply turn the power of your

own. The good or the bad of it comes out of you, not out of the sorcery."

"You mean that when I burned Asharak, it was me and not the

mind loose. It has no morality of its

sick at the thought.

Mister Wolf nodded gravely. "It might help if you remember that

sorcery?" Garion asked, feeling a bit

you were also the one who gave life to the colt. The two things sort of balance out."

Garion glanced back over his shoulder at the colt, who was

frisking along behind him like a puppy. "What you're saying is that it can be either good or bad."

"No," Wolf corrected. "By itself it

has nothing to do with good or bad. And it won't help you in any way to make up your mind how to use it. You can do anything you want to with it - almost anything, that is. You can bite the tops off all the mountains or stick the trees in the ground upside down or turn all the

clouds green, if you feel like it. What you have to decide is whether you should do something, not whether you can do it." "You said almost anything," Garion noted quickly. "I'm getting to that," Wolf said. He looked thoughtfully at a lowflying cloud - an ordinary-looking old man in a rusty tunic and gray hood looking at the sky. "There's one thing that's absolutely forbidden. You can never destroy anything - not ever." Garion was baffled by that. "I destroyed Asharak, didn't I?" "No. You killed him. There's a

something is to try to uncreate it. That's what's forbidden." "What would happen if I did try?" "Your power would turn inward on you, and you'd be obliterated in an instant." Garion blinked and then suddenly went cold at the thought of how close he had come to

crossing that forbidden line in his encounter with Asharak. "How do I tell the difference?" he asked in a hushed voice. "I mean, how do I go about explaining that I only meant

difference. You set fire to him, and he burned to death. To destroy

him?"

"It's not a good area for experimentation," Wolf told him. "If you really want to kill somebody,

to kill somebody and not destroy

stick your sword in him. Hopefully you won't have occasion to do that sort of thing too often."

They stopped at a small brook

They stopped at a small brook trickling out of some mossy stones to allow their horses to drink.

"You see. Garion." Wolf

"You see, Garion," Wolf explained, "the ultimate purpose of the universe is to create things. It will not permit you to come along

will not permit you to come along behind it uncreating all the things it went to so much trouble to create have to will him out of existence entirely. When you feel yourself on the verge of telling something to 'vanish' or 'go away' or 'be not,' you're getting very close to the point of self destruction. That's the main reason we have to keep our emotions under control all the time." "I didn't know that," Garion admitted. "You do now. Don't even try to

in the first place. When you kill somebody, all you've really done is alter him a bit. You've changed him from being alive to being dead. He's still there. To uncreate him, you

"A pebble?" "The universe doesn't make any distinction between a pebble and a man." The old man looked at him somewhat sternly. "Your Aunt's been trying to explain the necessity for keeping yourself under control for several months now, and you've been fighting her every step of the way."

unmake a single pebble."

Garion hung his head. "I didn't know what she was getting at," he apologized.

"That's because you weren't listening. That's a great failing of yours, Garion."

the first time you found out you could - well - do things?" he asked quickly, wanting to change the subject.

"It was something silly," Wolf replied. "It usually is, the first

Garion flushed. "What happened

"What was it?"
Wolf shrugged. "I wanted to move a big rock. My arms and back

weren't strong enough, but my mind was. After that I didn't have any choice but to learn to live with it because, once you unlock it, it's unlocked forever. That's the point where your life changes and you yourself."

"It always gets back to that, doesn't it?"

"Always," Wolf said. "It's not as difficult as it sounds, really. Look at

have to start learning to control

knight, who was riding with Durnik. The two of them were in a deep discussion. "Now, Mandorallen's a nice enough fellow - honest,

Mandorallen." He pointed at the

sincere, toweringly noble - but let's be honest. His mind has never been violated by an original thought until now. He's learning to control fear, and learning to control it is forcing him to think - probably for

painful for him, but he's doing it. If Mandorallen can learn to control fear with that limited brain of his, surely you can learn the same kind of control over the other emotions. After all, you're quite a bit brighter than he is." Silk, who had been scouting ahead, came riding back to join them. "Belgarath," he said, "there's something about a mile in front of us that I think you'd better take a look at."

the first time in his whole life. It's

"All right," Wolf replied. "Think about what I've been saying, Garion. We'll talk more about it

man had told him. The one thing that bothered him the most was the crushing responsibility his unwanted talent placed upon him.

later." Then he and Silk moved off

Garion pondered what the old

through the trees at a gallop.

The colt frisked along beside him, galloping off into the trees from time to time and then rushing back, his little hooves pattering on the damp ground. Frequently he

would stop and stare at Garion, his eyes full of love and trust.

"Oh, stop that," Garion told him.

The colt scampered away again.

Princess Ce'Nedra moved her

Belgarath talking about?" asked. Garion shrugged. "A lot of thinas." There was immediately a hard little tightening around her eyes. In the months that they had known each other, Garion had learned to catch those minute danger signals. Something warned him that the princess was spoiling for an argument, and with an insight that surprised him he reasoned out the source of her unspoken belligerence. What had happened in

horse up until she was beside

Garion. "What were you

overtures to the colt, obviously wanting to turn the little animal into her personal pet. The colt, however, ignored her completely, fixing all his attention on Garion, even to the point of ignoring his own mother unless he was hungry. Ce'Nedra disliked being ignored even more than she disliked being shaken. Glumly, Garion realized how small were his chances of avoiding a squabble with her.

"I certainly wouldn't want to pry

the cave had shaken her badly, and Ce'Nedra did not like to be shaken. To make matters even worse, the princess had made a few coaxing said tartly.

"It wasn't private. We were talking about sorcery and how to keep accidents from happening. I don't want to make any more mistakes."

She turned that over in her

into a private conversation," she

mind, looking for something offensive in it. His mild answer seemed to irritate her all the more. "I don't believe in sorcery," she said flatly. In the light of all that had recently happened, her declaration was patently absurd, and she seemed to realize that as soon as she said it. Her eyes hardened even

more. Garion sighed. "All right," he said with resignation, "was there anything in particular you wanted to fight about, or did you just want to start yowling and sort of make it up as we go along?" "Yowling?" Her voice went up several octaves. "Yowling?" "Screeching, maybe," he suggested as insultingly as possible. As long as the fight was inevitable anyway, he determined to get in a

few digs at her before her voice rose to the point where she could no longer hear him. "SCREECHING?" she screeched.

satisfactory. Garion was a bit too preoccupied to put his heart into the insults he flung at the tiny girl, and Ce'Nedra's irritation robbed her retorts of their usual fine edge. Toward the end, the whole thing had degenerated into a tedious repetition of "spoiled brat" and "stupid peasant" echoing endlessly back from the surrounding mountains. Mister Wolf and Silk rode back to join them. "What was all the

The fight lasted for about a

quarter of an hour before Barak and Aunt Pol moved forward to separate them. On the whole, it was not very

yelling?" Wolf asked. "The children were playing," Aunt Pol replied with a withering look at Garion. "Where's Hettar?" Silk asked. "Right behind us," Barak said. He turned to look back toward the packhorses, but the tall Algar was nowhere to be seen. Barak frowned. "He was just there. Maybe he stopped for a moment to rest his horse or something." "Without saying anything?" Silk objected. "That's not like him. And it's not like him to leave the packhorses unattended." "He must have some good reason," Durnik said. "I'll go back and look for him," Barak offered. "No," Mister Wolf told him. "Wait a few minutes. Let's not get scattered all over these mountains.

If anybody goes back, we'll all go hack." They waited. The wind stirred the branches of the pines around

them, making a mournful, sighing After several moments, Aunt Pol

sound. let out her breath almost explosively. "He's coming." There was a steely note in her voice. "He's been entertaining himself."

Hettar appeared in his black leather clothing, riding easily at a loping canter with his long scalp lock flowing in the wind. He was leading two saddled but riderless horses. As he drew nearer, they could hear him whistling rather tunelessly to himself. "What have you been doing?" Barak demanded. "There were a couple of Murgos following us," Hettar replied as if that explained everything. "You might have asked me to go along," Barak said, sounding a little injured.

From far back up the trail,

only two. They were riding Algar horses, so I took it rather personally." "It seems that you always find some reason to take it personally where Murgos are concerned," Aunt Pol said crisply. "It does seem to work out that way, doesn't it?" "Didn't it occur to you to let us

Hettar shrugged. "There were

"There were only two," Hettar said again. "I didn't expect to be gone for very long."

She drew in a deep breath, her eyes flashing dangerously.

know you were going?" she asked.

"Let it go, Pol," Mister Wolf told her. "But-"

"You're not going to change him, so why excite yourself about it? Besides, it's just as well to discourage pursuit." The old man

turned to Hettar, ignoring the dangerous look Aunt Pol leveled at him. "Were the Murgos some of those who were with Brill?" he

asked.

Hettar shook his head. "No.
Brill's Murgos were from the south

Brill's Murgos were from the south and they were riding Murgo horses. These two were northern Murgos."

"Is there a visible difference?"

Mandorallen asked curiously. "The armor is slightly different, and the southerners have flatter faces and they're not quite so tall." "Where did they get Algar horses?" Garion asked. "They're herd raiders," Hettar answered bleakly. "Algar horses are valuable in Cthol Murgos, and certain Murgos make a practice of creeping down into Algaria on horse-stealing expeditions. We try to discourage that as much as possible." "These horses aren't in very good shape," Durnik observed,

looking at the two weary-looking

animals Hettar was leading. "They've been ridden hard, and there are whip cuts on them." Hettar nodded grimly. "That's another reason to hate Murgos." "Did you bury them?" Barak asked. "No. I left them where any other Murgos who might be following could find them. I thought it might help to educate any who come along later." "There are some signs that others have been through here, too," Silk said. "I found the tracks of a dozen or so up ahead."

"It was to be expected, I

got his Grolims out in force, and Taur Urgas is probably having the region patrolled. I'm sure they'd like to stop us if they could. I think we should move on down into the Vale as fast as possible. Once we're there, we won't be bothered any more." "Won't they follow us into the Vale?" Durnik asked, looking around nervously. "No. Murgos won't go into the Vale - not for any reason. Aldur's Spirit is there, and the Murgos are

desperately afraid of him."

suppose," Mister Wolf commented, scratching at his beard. "Ctuchik's

"How many days to the Vale?" Silk asked.

"Four or five, if we ride hard," Wolf replied.

Wolf replied.
"We'd better get started then."

## Chapter Ten

THE WEATHER, WHICH had seemed on the brink of winter in the higher mountains, softened back into autumn as they rode down from the peaks and ridges. The forests in the hills above Maragor had been thick with fir and spruce and heavy undergrowth. On this side, however, the dominant tree was the pine, and the undergrowth was sparse. The air seemed drier, and the hillsides were covered with high, yellow

arass.

they moved lower, the foliage turned first yellow, then green again. Garion found this reversal of the seasons strange. It seemed to violate all his perceptions of the natural order of things. By the time they reached the foothills above the Vale of Aldur, it was late summer again, golden and slightly dusty. Although they frequently saw evidences of the Murgo patrols which were crisscrossing the region, they had no further encounters. After they crossed a certain

They passed through an area

where the leaves on the scattered bushes were bright red; then, as tracks of Murgo horses.

They rode down beside a turbulent stream which plunged

undefined line, there were no more

over smooth, round rocks, frothing and roaring. The stream was one of several forming the headwaters of the Aldur River, a broad flow running through the vast Algarian

plain to empty into the Gulf of Cherek, eight hundred leagues to the northwest.

The Vale of Aldur was a valley

The Vale of Aldur was a valley lying in the embrace of the two mountain ranges which formed the central spine of the continent. It was lush and green, covered with

high grass and dotted here and there with huge, solitary trees. Deer and wild horses grazed there, as tame as cattle. Skylarks wheeled and dove, filling the air with their song. As the party rode out into the valley, Garion noticed that the birds seemed to gather wherever Aunt Pol moved, and many of the braver ones even settled on her shoulders, warbling and trilling to her in welcome and adoration. "I'd forgotten about that," Mister Wolf said to Garion. "It's going to be difficult to get her attention for the next few days." "Why?"

to stop by to visit her. It happens every time we come here. The birds go wild at the sight of her."

Out of the welter of confused bird sound it seemed to Garion that faintly, almost like a murmuring whisper, he could hear a chorus of

"Every bird in the Vale is going

chirping voices repeating, "Polgara. Polgara. Polgara."

"Is it my imagination, or are they actually talking?" he asked.

"I'm surprised you haven't heard them before," Wolf replied. "Every

"I'm surprised you haven't heard them before," Wolf replied. "Every bird we've passed for the last ten leagues has been babbling her name."

"Look at me, Polgara, look at me," a swallow seemed to say, hurling himself into a wild series of swooping dives around her head. She smiled gently at him, and he redoubled his efforts. "I've never heard them talk before," Garion marveled. "They talk to her all the time," Wolf said. "Sometimes they go on for hours. That's why she seems a little abstracted sometimes. She's listening to the birds. Your Aunt moves through a world filled with conversation." "I didn't know that." "Not many people do."

rather sedately along behind Garion as they had come down out of the foothills, went wild with delight when he reached the lush grass of the Vale. With an amazing burst of speed, he ran out over the meadows. He rolled in the grass, his thin legs flailing. He galloped in long, curving sweeps over the low, rolling hilts. He deliberately ran at herds of grazing deer, startling them into flight and then plunging along after them. "Come back here!" Garion shouted at him. "He won't hear you," Hettar said, smiling at the little horse's

The colt, who had been trotting

he doesn't. He's having too much fun." "Get back here right now!" Garion projected the thought a bit more firmly than he'd intended. The colt's forelegs stiffened, and he slid to a stop. Then he turned and trotted obediently back to Garion, his eyes apologetic. "Bad horse!" Garion chided. The colt hung his head. "Don't scold him," Wolf said. "You were very young once vourself." Garion immediately regretted

what he had said and reached down

antics. "At least, he'll pretend that

colt looked at him gratefully and began to frisk through the grass again, although staying close. Princess Ce'Nedra had been watching him. She always seemed to be watching him for some reason. She would look at him, her

to pat the little animal's shoulder. "It's all right," he apologized. The

eyes speculative and a tendril of her coppery hair coiled about one finger and raised absently to her teeth. It seemed to Garion that every time he turned around she was watching and nibbling. For some reason he could not quite put

his finger on, it made him very

wouldn't be so cruel to him," she accused, taking the tip of the curl from between her teeth.

Garion chose not to answer that.

As they rode down the valley, they passed three ruined towers, standing some distance apart and all showing signs of great antiquity.

nervous. "If he were mine, I

all showing signs of great antiquity. Each of them appeared to have originally been about sixty feet high, though weather and the passage of years had eroded them down considerably. The last of the three looked as if it had been blackened by some intensely hot "No," Wolf replied rather sadly.
"The towers belonged to my brothers. That one over there was Belsambar's, and the one near it was Belmakor's. They died a long time ago."

"I didn't think sorcerers ever died."

"They grew tired - or maybe

"Was there some kind of war

here, Grandfather?" Garion asked.

fire.

"In a manner of speaking. It was a little more complete than

they lost hope. They caused

themselves no longer to exist."
"They killed themselves?"

that, though." Garion didn't press it, since the old man appeared to prefer not to go into details. "What about the other one - the one that's been burned? Whose tower was that?" "Belzedar's " "Did you and the other sorcerers burn it after he went over to Torak?" "No. He burned it himself. I suppose he thought that was a way to show us that he was no longer a member of our' brotherhood. Belzedar always liked dramatic aestures." "Where's your tower?"

"Will you show it to me?"
"If you like."
"Does Aunt Pol have her own

"Farther on down the Vale."

"No. She stayed with me while she was growing up, and then we

went out into the world. We never got around to building her one of her own."

her own."

They rode until late afternoon and stopped for the day beneath an enormous tree which stood alone in the center of a broad meadow. The

tree quite literally shaded whole acres. Ce'Nedra sprang out of her saddle and ran toward the tree, her

"He's beautiful!" she exclaimed, placing her hands with reverent affection on the rough bark.

Mister Wolf shook his head.

deep red hair flying behind her.

"Dryads. They grow giddy at the sight of trees."

"I don't recognize it," Durnik

said with a slight frown. "It's not an oak."

"Maybe it's some southern species," Barak suggested. "I've

species," Barak suggested. "I've never seen one exactly like it myself." "He's very old," Ce'Nedra said,

putting her cheek fondly against the tree trunk, "and he speaks

asked. He was still frowning, his need to classify and categorize frustrated by the huge tree.

"It's the only one of its kind in the world," Mister Wolf told him. "I don't think we ever named it. It was always just the tree. We used to meet here sometimes."

"What kind of tree is it?" Durnik

strangely - but he likes me."

"It doesn't seem to drop any berries or fruit or seeds of any kind," Durnik observed, examining the ground beneath the spreading branches. "It doesn't need them," Wolf replied. "As I told you, it's the only here - and always will be. It feels no urge to propagate itself." Durnik seemed worried about it. "I've never heard of a tree with no

one of its kind. It's always been

seeds."
"It's a rather special tree,
Durnik," Aunt Pol said. "It sprouted

on the day the world was made, and it will probably stand here for as long as the world exists. It has a purpose other than reproducing itself."

"What purpose is that?"

"We don't know," Wolf answered. "We only know that it's the oldest living thing in the world.

Maybe that's its purpose. Maybe it's here to demonstrate the continuity of life."

Ce'Nedra had removed her shoes and was climbing up into the

thick branches, making little sounds of affection and delight. "Is there by any chance a tradition linking Dryads with

squirrels?" Silk asked.

Mister Wolf smiled. "If the rest

of you can manage without us, Garion and I have something to attend to."

Aunt Pol looked questioningly at

him.
"It's time for a little instruction,

Pol," he explained.

"We can manage, father," she said. "Will you be back in time for supper?"

"Keep it warm for us. Coming, Garion?"

The two of them rode in silence

through the green meadows with the golden afternoon sunlight making the entire Vale warm and lovely. Garion was baffled by Mister

Wolf's curious change of mood. Always before, there had been a sort of impromptu quality about the old man. He seemed frequently to be making up his life as he went

along, relying on chance, his wits,

the world outside.

About two miles from the tree stood another tower. It was rather sauat and round and was built of

rough stone. Arched windows near the top faced out in the directions

and his power, when necessary, to see him through. Here in the Vale, he seemed serene, undisturbed by the chaotic events taking place in

of the four winds, but there seemed to be no door.

"You said you'd like to visit my tower," Wolf said, dismounting.

"It isn't ruined like the others."
"I take care of it from time to

"This is it."

time. Shall we go up?"

Garion slid down from his horse.
"Where's the door?" he asked.
"Right there." Wolf pointed at a

large stone in the rounded wall. Garion looked skeptical.

Mister Wolf stepped in front of the stone. "It's me," he said. "Open."

The surge Garion felt at the old man's word seemed common place ordinary - a household kind of surge that spoke of something that had

been done so often that it was no longer a wonder. The rock turned obediently, revealing a sort of narrow, irregular doorway.

squeezed through into the dim chamber beyond the door. The tower, Garion saw, was not a hollow shell as he had expected,

Motioning for Garion to follow, Wolf

but rather was a solid pedestal, pierced only by a stairway winding upward.

"Come along " Wolf told him

"Come along," Wolf told him, starting up the worn stone steps. "Watch that one," he said about halfway up, pointing at one of the

steps. "The stone is loose."

"Why don't you fix it?" Garion asked, stepping up over the loose stone.

"I've been meaning to, but I just

been that way for a long time. I'm so used to it now that I never seem to think of fixing it when I'm here."

The chamber at the top of the tower was round and very cluttered. A thick coat of dust lay over everything. There were several

tables in various parts of the room,

haven't gotten around to it. It's

covered with rolls and scraps of parchment, strange-looking implements and models, bits and pieces of rock and glass, and a couple of birds' nests; on one, a curious stick was so wound and

twisted and coiled that Garion's eye could not exactly follow its

convolutions. He picked it up and turned it over in his hands, trying to trace it out. "What's this, Grandfather?" he asked. "One of Polgara's toys," the old man said absently, staring around at the dusty chamber. "What's it supposed to do?" "It kept her quiet when she was a baby. It's only got one end. She spent five years trying to figure it out." Garion pulled his eyes off the fascinatingly compelling piece of wood. "That's a cruel sort of thing to do to a child." "I had to do something," Wolf

voice as a child. Beldaran was a quiet, happy little girl, but your Aunt never seemed satisfied." "Beldaran?" "Your Aunt's twin sister." The old man's voice trailed off, and he looked sadly out of one of the windows for a few moments. Finally he sighed and turned back to the round room. "I suppose I ought to clean this up a bit," he said, looking around at the dust and litter. "Let me help," Garion offered. "Just be careful not to break anything," the old man warned. "Some of those things took me

answered. "She had a penetrating

picking things up and setting them down again, blowing now and then on them to clear away a bit of the dust. His efforts didn't really seem to be getting anywhere. Finally he stopped, staring at a low, rough-looking chair with the rail along its back, scarred and gashed as if it had been continually grasped by strong claws. He sighed again. "What's wrong?" Garion asked. "Poledra's chair," Wolf said. "-My wife. She used to perch there and

watch me - sometimes for years on

centuries to make." He began moving around the chamber,

end." "Perch?" "She was fond of the shape of the owl." "Oh." Garion had somehow never thought of the old man as ever having been married, although he obviously had to have been at some time, since Aunt Pol and her twin sister were his daughters. The shadowy wife's affinity for owls, however, explained Aunt Pol's own preference for that shape. The two women, Poledra and Beldaran, were involved rather intimately in his own background, he realized, but quite irrationally he resented

them. They had shared a part of the lives of his Aunt and his grandfather that he would never - could never know.

The old man moved a parchment and picked up a peculiar-looking device with a sighting glass in one end of it. "I

device, touching it with a familiar fondness. "You've been under that parchment all this time."

"What is it?" Garion asked him.

"A thing I made when I was

trying to discover the reason for

thought I'd lost you," he told the

mountains."
"The reason?"

"Everything has a reason." Wolf raised the instrument. "You see, what you do is-" He broke off and laid the device back on the table. "It's much too complicated to explain. I'm not even sure if I remember exactly how to use it myself. I haven't touched it since before Belzedar came to the Vale. When he arrived, I had to lay my studies aside to train him." He looked around at the dust and clutter. "This is useless," he said. "The dust will just come back anyway." "Were you alone here before Belzedar came?"

tower over there." Wolf pointed through the north window at a tall, slender stone structure about a mile away. "Was he really here?" Garion asked. "I mean, not just his spirit?" "No. He was really here. That was before the Gods departed." "Did you live here always?" "No. I came like a thief, looking for something to steal - well, that's not actually true, I suppose. I was about your age when I came here, and I was dying at the time." "Dying?" Garion was startled. "Freezing to death. I'd left the

"My Master was here. That's his

after my mother died - and spent my first winter in the camp of the Godless Ones. They were very old by then."

"Godless Ones?"

"Ulgos - or rather the ones who decided not to follow Gorim to

village I was born in the year before

Prolgu. They stopped having children after that, so they were happy to take me in. I couldn't understand their language at the time, and all their pampering got on my nerves, so I ran away in the spring. I was on my way back the next fall, but I got caught in an

early snowstorm not far from here.

"I can imagine." Garion shivered at the thought of being alone and dying.

"I was sniveling a bit, and the sound disturbed my Master. He let me in - probably more to quiet me than for any other reason. As soon

as I got inside, I started looking for

"But he made you a sorcerer

things to steal."

I lay down against the side of my Master's tower to die - I didn't know it was a tower at first. With all the snow swirling around, it just looked like a pile of rock. As I recall, I was feeling rather sorry for myself at the

"No. He made me a servant - a slave. I worked for him for five years before I even found out who he was. Sometimes I think I hated him, but I had to do what he told me to - I didn't really know why. The last straw came when he told me to move a big rock out of his way. I tried with all my strength, but I couldn't budge it. Finally I got angry enough to move it with my mind instead of my back. That's what he'd been waiting for, of course. After that we got along better. He changed my name from

Garath to Belgarath, and he made

instead."

"And his disciple?"

"That took a little longer. I had a lot to learn. I was examining the reason that certain stars fell at the time he first called me his disciple and he was working on a round,

me his pupil."

gray stone he'd picked up by the riverbank."

"Did you ever discover the reason - that stars fall, I mean?"

"Yes. It's not all that complicated. It has to do with balance. The world needs a certain weight to keep it turning. When it starts to slow down, a few nearby

stars fall. Their weight makes up

the difference." "I never thought of that." "Neither did I - not for quite some time." "The stone you mentioned. Was it-" "The Orb," Wolf confirmed. "Just an ordinary rock until my Master touched it. Anyway, I learned the secret of the Will and the Word which isn't really that much of a secret, after all. It's there in all of us or did I say that before?" "I think so." "Probably so. I tend to repeat myself." The old man picked up a roll of parchment and glanced at it,

then laid it aside again. "So much that I started and haven't finished." He sighed. "Grandfather?" "Yes, Garion?" "This - thing of ours - how much can you actually do with it?" "That depends on your mind, Garion. The complexity of it lies in the complexity of the mind that puts it to use. Quite obviously, it can't do something that can't be imagined by the mind that focuses it. That was the purpose of our studies - to expand our minds so that we could use the power more fully."

"Everybody's mind is different, though." Garion was struggling toward an idea. "Yes." "Wouldn't that mean that - this

thing-" He shied away from the word "power." "What I mean is, is it different? Sometimes you do things, and other times you have Aunt Pol do them."

Wolf nodded. "It's different in each one of us. There are certain things we can all do. We can all move things, for example."

"Aunt Pol called it trans-" Garion hesitated, not remembering the word.

"Translocation," Wolf supplied. "Moving something from one place to another. It's the simplest thing you can do - usually the thing you do first - and it makes the most noise." "That's what she told me." Garion remembered the slave he had jerked from the river at Sthiss Tor-the slave who had died. "Polgara can do things that I can't," Wolf continued. "Not because she's any stronger than I am, but because she thinks differently than I do. We're not sure how much you can do yet, because we don't know exactly how your wouldn't even attempt. Maybe it's because you don't realize how difficult they are." "I don't quite understand what vou mean." The old man looked at him. "Perhaps you don't, at that. Remember the crazy monk who tried to attack you in that village in northern Tolnedra just after we left Arendia?" Garion nodded.

"You cured his madness. That

doesn't sound like much until you realize that in the instant you cured

mind works. You seem to be able to do certain things guite easily that I

him, you had to understand fully the nature of his insanity. That's an extremely difficult thing, and you did it without even thinking about it. And then, of course, there was the colt." Garion glanced down through the window at the little horse friskily running through the field surrounding the tower. "The colt was dead, but you made him start to breathe. In order for you to do that, you had to be able to understand death." "It was just a wall," Garion explained. "All I did was reach through it."

"There's more to it than that, I think. What you seem to be able to do is to visualize extremely difficult ideas in very simple terms. That's a rare gift, but there are some dangers involved in it that you should be aware of." "Dangers? Such as what?" "Don't oversimplify. If a man's dead, for example, he's usually dead for a very good reason - like a sword through the heart. If you bring him back, he'll only die immediately again anyway. As I said before, just because you can do something doesn't necessarily mean that you should."

going to take a very long time, Grandfather," he said. "I have to learn how to keep myself under control; I have to learn what I can't do, so I don't kill myself trying to do something impossible; I have to learn what I can do and what I should do. I wish this had never happened to me." "We all do sometimes," the old man told him. "The decision wasn't ours to make, though. I haven't always liked some of the things I've had to do, and neither has your Aunt; but what we're doing is more

important than we are, so we do

Garion sighed. "I'm afraid this is

what's expected of us - like it or not."

"What if I just said, 'No. I won't do it'?"

"You could do that, I suppose, but you won't, will you?"

Garion sighed again. "No," he said, "I quess not."

The old sorcerer put his arm around the boy's shoulders. "I thought you might see things that way, Belgarion. You're bound to this

the same way we all are."

The strange thrill he always felt at the sound of his other, secret

name ran through Garion. "Why do you all insist on calling me that?" he "Belgarion?" Wolf said mildly.
"Think, boy. Think what it means. I haven't been talking to you and telling you stories all these years just because I like the sound of my own voice."

Garion turned it over carefully in his mind. "You were Garath," he

mused thoughtfully, "but the God Aldur changed your name to Belgarath. Zedar was Zedar first and then Belzedar - and then he went back to being Zedar again."

"And in my old tribe, Polgara would have just been Gara. Pol is

like Bel. The only difference is that

she's a woman. Her name comes from mine - because she's my daughter. Your name comes from mine, too." "Garion-Garath," the boy said. "Belgarath-Belgarion. It all fits together, doesn't it?" "Naturally," the old man replied. "I'm glad you noticed it." Garion grinned at him. Then a thought occurred. "But I'm not really Belgarion yet, am I?" "Not entirely. You still have a way to go." "I suppose I'd better get started then." Garion said it with a certain

ruefulness. "Since I don't really

have any choice." "Somehow I knew that eventually you'd come around," Mister Wolf said. "Don't you sometimes wish that I was just Garion again, and you were the old storyteller coming to visit Faldor's farm - with Aunt Pol making supper in the kitchen as she did in the old days - and we were hiding under a haystack with a bottle I'd stolen for you?" Garion felt the homesickness welling up in him. "Sometimes, Garion, sometimes," Wolf admitted, eyes far away.

back there again, will we?" "Not the same way, no." "I'll be Belgarion, and you'll be Belgarath. We won't even be the same people any more." "Everything changes, Garion," Belgarath told him. "Show me the rock," Garion said suddenly. "Which rock?" "The one Aldur made you move - the day you first discovered the power." "Oh," Belgarath said, "that rock. It's right over there - the white one. The one the colt's sharpening his

"We won't ever be able to go

"It's a very big rock."

"I'm glad you appreciate that,"
Belgarath replied modestly. "I
thought so myself."

"Do you suppose I could move
it?"

"You never know until you try,

Garion," Belgarath told him.

hooves on."

## Chapter Eleven

Garion awoke, he knew immediately that he was not alone. "Where have you been?" he

THE NEXT MORNING when

asked silently.

"I've been watching," the other consciousness in his mind said. "I see that you've finally come around.

see that you've finally come around.
"
"What choice did I have?"

"None. You'd better get up. Aldur's coming."

Garion quickly rolled out of his blankets. "Here? Are you sure?" The

hose and wiped off his half boots with a certain amount of care. Then he went out of the tent he shared with Silk and Durnik.

Garion put on a clean tunic and

voice in his mind didn't answer.

The sun was just coming up over the high mountains to the east, and the line between sunlight and shadow moved with a stately ponderousness across the dewy grass of the Vale. Aunt Pol and Belgarath stood near the small fire where a pot was just beginning to bubble. They were talking quietly, and Garion joined them. "You're up early," Aunt Pol said.

She reached out and smoothed his hair.

"I was awake," he replied. He looked around, wondering from which direction Aldur would come.

"Your grandfather tells me that

the two of you had a long talk yesterday."

Garion nodded. "I understand a few things a little better now. I'm

sorry I've been so difficult."

She drew him to her and put her arms around him. "It's all right, dear. You had some hard decisions to make."

"You're not angry with me, then?"

"Of course not, dear."

The others had begun to get up, coming out of their tents, yawning and stretching and rumpled-looking.

"What do we do today?" Silk asked, coming to the fire and rubbing the sleep from his eyes.

"We wait," Belgarath told him.
"My Master said he'd meet us here."

"I'm curious to see him. I've never met a God before."

"Thy curiosity, me thinks, will soon be satisfied, Prince Kheldar,"

Mandorallen said. "Look there."

Coming across the meadow not

far from the great tree beneath which they had pitched their tents,

approaching. A soft nimbus of blue light surrounded the figure, and the immediate sense of presence made it instantly clear that what approached was not a man. Garion was not prepared for the impact of that presence. His meeting with the Spirit of Issa in Queen Salmissra's throne room had been clouded by the narcotic effects of the things the Serpent Queen had forced him to drink. Similarly, half his mind had slept during the confrontation with Mara in the ruins of Mar Amon. But now, fully awake in the first light of morning, he found himself in the

figure in a blue robe was

Aldur's face was kindly and enormously wise. His long hair and beard were white - from conscious choice, Garion felt, rather than from any result of age. The face was very familiar to him somehow. It bore a startling resemblance to Belgarath's, but Garion perceived immediately, with a sudden curious inversion of his original notion, that it was Belgarath who resembled

presence of a God.

it was Belgarath who resembled Aldur - as if their centuries of association had stamped Aldur's features upon the face of the old man. There were differences, of course. That certain mischievous

boy Aldur had taken into his tower on a snowy day some seven thousand years ago. "Master," Belgarath said, Aldur bowing respectfully as approached. "Belgarath," the God acknowledged. His voice was very quiet. "I have not seen thee in some time. The years have not been unkind to thee." Belgarath shrugged wryly. "Some days I feel them more than

roguishness was not present on the calm face of Aldur. That quality was Belgarath's own, the last remnant, perhaps, of the face of the thieving others, Master. I carry a great number of years with me." Aldur smiled and turned to Aunt Pol. "My beloved daughter," he said

fondly, reaching out to touch the white lock at her brow. "Thou art as lovely as ever."

"And thou as kind Master" she

"And thou as kind, Master," she replied, smiling and inclining her head.

There passed among the three

There passed among the three of them a kind of intensely personal linkage, a joining of minds that marked their reunion. Garion could feel the edges of it with his own mind, and he was somewhat wistful

at being excluded - though he

experiences that stretched back into antiquity. Aldur then turned to look at the others. "And so you have come together at last, as it hath been foretold from the beginning of days you should. You are the instruments of destiny, and my blessing goes with each as you move toward that awful day when the universe will become one again." The faces of Garion's companions were awed and puzzled

realized at once that there was no intent to exclude him. They were merely reestablishing an eons-old

- shared

companionship

however, bowed with profound respect and humility.

And then Ce'Nedra emerged from the tent she shared with Aunt Pol. The tiny girl stretched

by Aldur's enigmatic blessing. Each,

luxuriantly and ran her fingers through the tumbled mass of her flaming hair. She was dressed in a Dryad tunic and sandals.

Dryad tunic and sandals.
"Ce'Nedra," Aunt Pol called her,
"come here."

"Yes, Lady Polgara," the little princess replied obediently. She crossed to the fire, her feet seeming barely to touch the ground. Then she saw Aldur

stopped, her eyes wide.

"This is our Master, Ce'Nedra,"
Aunt Pol told her. "He wanted to
meet you."

standing with the others and

The princess stared at the glowing presence in confusion. Nothing in her life had prepared her for such a meeting. She lowered her

eyelashes and then looked up shyly, her tiny face artfully and automatically assuming its most

appealing expression.

Aldur smiled gently. "She's like a flower that charms without knowing it." His eyes looked deeply into

it." His eyes looked deeply into those of the princess. "There is

for her task. My blessings upon thee, my child." Ce'Nedra responded with an instinctively graceful curtsey. It was the first time Garion had ever seen

steel in this one, however. She is fit

her bow to anyone.

Aldur turned then to look full at Garion. A brief, unspoken acknowledgment passed between

the God and the consciousness that shared Garion's thoughts. There was in that momentary meeting a sense of mutual respect and of shared responsibility. And then Garion felt the massive touch of

Aldur's mind upon his own and

seen and understood his every thought and feeling. "Hail, Belgarion," Aldur said gravely. "Master," Garion replied. He dropped to one knee, not really knowing why. "We have awaited thy coming since time's beginning. Thou art the vessel of all our hopes." Aldur raised his hand. "My blessing, Belgarion. I am well pleased with thee." Garion's entire being was

suffused with love and gratitude as the warmth of Aldur's benediction

knew that the God had instantly

Aunt Pol, "thy gift to us is beyond value. Belgarion has come at last, and the world trembles at his coming."

Aunt Pol bowed again.

"Let us now go apart," Aldur said to Belgarath and Aunt Pol.

"Your task is well begun, and I must

instruction I promised when first I

provide you with that

"Dear Polgara," Aldur said to

filled him.

set your steps upon this path. That which was once clouded becomes clearer, and we now can see what lies before us. Let us look toward that day we have all awaited and

from the fire, and it seemed to Garion that, as they went, the glowing nimbus which had surrounded Aldur now enclosed Aunt Pol and his grandfather as

The three of them moved away

make our preparations."

well. Some movement or sound distracted his eye for a moment, and when he looked back, the three had vanished.

Barak let out his breath

explosively. "Belar! That was something to seel"

"We have been favored, I think, beyond all man," Mandarallan said

beyond all men," Mandorallen said. They all stood staring at each other, caught up in the wonder of what they had just witnessed.

Ce'Nedra, however, broke the mood. "All right," she ordered

peremptorily, "don't just stand there gaping. Move away from the fire."

"What are you going to do?"
Garion asked her.

"The Lady Polgara's going to be busy," the little girl said loftily, "so I'm going to make breakfast." She moved toward the fire with a

businesslike bustling.

The bacon was not too badly burned, but Ce'Nedra's attempt to toast slices of bread before the

open fire turned out disastrously, and her porridge had lumps in it as solid as clods in a sun-baked field. Garion and the others, however, ate what she offered without comment, prudently avoiding the direct gaze she leveled at them, as if daring them to speak so much as one word of criticism. "I wonder how long they're going to be," Silk said after breakfast. "Gods, I think, have little notion of time," Barak replied sagely, stroking at his beard. "I don't expect them back until sometime this afternoon at the earliest."

a look at their hooves - just to be on the safe side." "I'll help you," Durnik offered, getting up. Hettar nodded, and the two went off to the place where the horses were picketed. "And I've got a nick or two in my sword edge," Barak remembered, fishing a piece of polishing stone out of his belt and laying his heavy blade across his lap. Mandorallen went to his tent

"It is a good time to check over

the horses," Hettar decided. "Some of them have picked up a few burrs along the way, and I'd like to have it out on the ground and began a minute inspection for dents and spots of rust. Silk rattled a pair of dice hopefully in one hand, looking

inquiringly at Barak.

and brought out his armor. He laid

"If it's all the same to you, I think I'd like to enjoy the company of my money for a while longer," the big man told him.

"This whole place absolutely

reeks of domesticity," Silk complained. Then he sighed, put away his dice, and went to fetch a needle and thread and a tunic he'd torn on a bush up in the mountains.

communion with the vast tree and was scampering among the branches, taking what Garion felt to be inordinate risks as she jumped from limb to limb with a catlike unconcern. After watching her for a few moments, he fell into a kind of reverie, thinking back to the awesome meeting that morning. He had met the Gods Issa and Mara already, but there was something special about Aldur. The affinity Belgarath and Aunt Pol showed so obviously for this God who had always remained aloof from men spoke loudly to Garion. The

Ce'Nedra had returned to her

good Sendar prayed impartially, and honored all the Gods - even Torak. Garion now, however, felt a special closeness and reverence for Aldur, and the adjustment in his theological thinking required a certain amount of thought.

A twig dropped out of the tree

devotional activities of Sendaria, where he had been raised, were inclusive rather than exclusive. A

with annoyance.

Ce'Nedra, grinning impishly, was directly over his head. "Boy," she said in her most superior and insulting tone, "the breakfast dishes

onto his head, and he glanced up

are getting cold. The grease is going to be difficult to wash off if you let it harden."

"I'm not your scullion," he told her.

"Wash the dishes, Garion," she ordered him, nibbling at the tip of a lock of hair.

"Wash them yourself."

She glared down at him, biting rather savagely at the unoffending

lock.
"Why do you keep chewing on your hair like that?" he asked irritably.

"What are you talking about?" she demanded, removing the lock

from between her teeth. "Every time I look at you, you've got your hair stuck in your mouth." "I do not, " she retorted indignantly. "Are you going to wash the dishes?" "No." He squinted up at her. The short Dryad tunic she was wearing seemed to expose an unseemly amount of leg. "Why don't you go put on some clothes?" he suggested. "Some of us don't appreciate the way you run around half naked all the time." The fight got under way almost efforts to get in the last word and stamped away in disgust.

"Garion!" she screamed after him. "Don't you dare go off and leave me with all these dirty dishes!"

Finally Garion gave up his

immediately after that.

He ignored her and kept walking.

After a short distance, he felt a familiar nuzzling at his elbow and

he rather absently scratched the colt's ears. The small animal quivered with delight and rubbed against him affectionately. Then, unable to restrain himself any

meadow to pester a family of docilely feeding rabbits. Garion found himself smiling. The morning was just too beautiful to allow the squabble with the princess to spoil it.

There was, it seemed,

more, the colt galloped off into the

There was, it seemed, something rather special about the Vale. The world around grew cold with the approach of winter and was buffeted by storms and dangers, but here it seemed as if the hand of Aldur stretched

the hand of Aldur stretched protectively above them, filling this special place with warmth and peace and a kind of eternal and

worked out, and he needed a time, however brief, without storms and dangers to deal with them.

He was halfway to Belgarath's tower before he realized that it had been there that he had been going all along. The tall grass was wet with dew, and his boots were soon

soaked, but even that did not spoil

several times, gazing up at it. Although he found the stone that

He walked around the tower

the day.

magical serenity. Garion, at this trying point in his life, needed all the warmth and peace he could get. There were things that had to be

He stopped quite suddenly at that last thought and started searching back, trying to find the exact instant when he had ceased to think of his grandfather as Mister Wolf and had finally accepted the fact that he was Belgarath. The changeover seemed significant - a kind of turning point. Still lost in thought, he turned

but Belgarath's.

marked the door quite easily, he decided not to open it. It would not be proper to go uninvited into the old man's tower; and beyond that, he was not entirely certain that the door would respond to any voice

him from the tower window. Absently he put one hand on it and pushed. The rock didn't budge. Garion set both hands on it and pushed again, but the rock remained motionless. He stepped back and considered it. It wasn't really a vast boulder. It was rounded and white and not guite as high as his waist heavy, certainly, but it should not be so inflexibly solid. He bent over to look at the bottom, and then he understood. The underside of the rock was flat.

then and walked across the meadow toward the large, white rock the old man had pointed out to It would never roll. The only way to move it would be to lift one side and tip it over. He walked around the rock, looking at it from every angle. He judged that it was marginally movable. If he exerted every ounce of his strength, he might be able to lift it. He sat down and looked at it, thinking hard. As he sometimes did, he talked to himself, trying to lay out the problem. "The first thing to do is to try to move it," he concluded. "It doesn't really look totally impossible. Then, if that doesn't work, we'll try it the other way."

"Have to try a little harder," he told himself. He spread his feet and set himself. He began to lift again, straining, the cords standing out in his neck. For the space of about ten heartbeats he tried as hard as he could to lift the stubborn rock - not to roll it over; he'd given that up

after the first instant - but simply to make it budge, to acknowledge his existence. Though the ground was not particularly soft there, his feet actually sank a fraction of an inch or

He stood up, stepped

purposefully to the rock, wormed his fingers under the edge of it and

weight.

His head was swimming, and little dots seemed to swirl in front

so as he strained against the rock's

of his eyes as he released the rock and collapsed, gasping, against it. He lay against the cold, gritty surface for several minutes,

recovering.

"All right," he said finally, "now we know that that won't work." He stepped back and sat down.

Each time he'd done something with his mind before, it had been on impulse a response to some crisis

impulse, a response to some crisis. He had never sat down and deliberately worked himself up to it. completely different. The whole world seemed suddenly filled with distractions. Birds sang. A breeze brushed his face. An ant crawled across his hand. Each time he

He discovered almost at once that the entire set of circumstances was

began to bring his will to bear, something pulled his attention away.

There was a certain feeling to it, he knew that, a tightness in the back of his head and a sort of

pushing out with his forehead. He closed his eyes, and that seemed to help. It was coming. It was slow, but he felt the will begin to build in

reached inside his tunic and put the mark on his palm against the amulet. The force within him, amplified by that touch, built to a great roaring crescendo. He kept his eyes closed and stood up. Then he opened his eyes and looked hard at the stubborn white rock. "You will move," he muttered. He kept his right hand on the amulet and held out his left hand, palm up. "Now!" he said sharply and slowly began to raise his left hand in a lifting motion. The force within him surged, and the roaring sound inside his head became deafening.

him. Remembering something, he

out their lives in the safe, comfortable darkness under the rock flinched as the morning sunlight hit them. Ponderously, the r o c k raised, obeying Garion's inexorably lifting hand. It teetered for a second on its edge, then toppled slowly over. The exhaustion he had felt after trying to lift the rock with his back was nothing compared to the bonedeep weariness that swept over

him after he let the clenching of his will relax. He folded his arms on the

Slowly the edge of the rock

came up out of the grass. Worms and burrowing grubs who had lived

grass and let his head sink down on them.

After a moment or two, that peculiar fact began to dawn on him.

He was still standing, but his arms were folded comfortably in front of him on the grass. He jerked his

head up and looked around in

confusion. He had moved the rock, certainly. That much was obvious, since the rock now lay on its rounded top with its damp underside turned up. Something else had also happened, however.

Though he had not touched the rock, its weight had nonetheless been upon him as he had lifted it,

had not all gone at the rock.

With dismay, Garion realized that he had sunk up to his armpits in the firm soil of the meadow.

"Now what do I do?" he asked

and the force he had directed at it

himself helplessly. He shuddered away from the idea of once again mustering his will to pull himself out of the ground. He was too exhausted even to consider it. He tried to wriggle, thinking that he might be able to loosen the earth around him and work his way up an inch at a time, but he could not so

much as budge.
"Look what you've done," he

accused the rock. The rock ignored him.

A thought occurred to him. "Are you in there?" he asked that

awareness that seemed always to have been with him.

The silence in his mind was profound. "Help!" he shouted.

A bird, attracted by the exposed worms and bugs that had been under the rock, cocked one eye at him and then went back to its breakfast. Garion heard a light step behind him and craned around, trying to see. The colt was staring

at him in amazement. Hesitantly, the small horse thrust out his nose "Good horse," Garion said, relieved not to be alone, at least. An idea came to him. "You're going to have to go get Hettar," he told the colt. The colt pranced about and nuzzled his face again.

and nuzzled Garion's face.

"Stop that," Garion commanded. "This is serious." Cautiously, he tried to push his mind into the colt's thoughts. He tried a dozen different ways until he finally struck the right combination by sheer accident. The colt's mind flitted from here to there without purpose or pattern. It was a baby's mind, vacant of thought, receiving only sense impressions. mind, and the abiding love the colt had for him. Slowly, painfully, Garion began constructing a picture of Hettar in the colt's wandering thoughts. It seemed to take forever. "Hettar," Garion said over and over. "Go get Hettar. Tell him that I'm in trouble." The colt scampered around and came back to stick his soft nose in Garion's ear.

"Please pay attention," Garion

Garion caught flickering images of green grass and running and clouds in the sky and warm milk. He also felt the sense of wonder in the little

Finally, after what seemed hours, the colt seemed to understand. He went several paces away, then came back to nuzzle Garion again. "Go-get-Hettar," Garion ordered, stressing each

cried. "Please!"

Garion ordered, stressing each word.

The colt pawed at the ground, then turned and galloped away - going in the wrong direction. Garion started to swear For almost a year

going in the wrong direction. Garion started to swear. For almost a year now he had been exposed to some of the more colorful parts of Barak's vocabulary. After he had repeated all the phrases he remembered six or eight times, he began to

A flickering thought came back to him from the now-vanished colt. The little beast was chasing butterflies. Garion pounded the ground with his fists, wanting to howl with frustration.

The sun rose higher, and it

extemporize.

started to get hot.

It was early afternoon when Hettar and Silk, following the

prancing little colt, found him.
"How in the world did you manage to do that?" Silk asked curiously.

"I don't want to talk about it," Garion muttered, somewhere

embarrassment. "He probably can do many things that we can't," Hettar observed, climbing down from his horse and untying Durnik's shovel from his saddle. "The thing I can't understand, though, is why he'd want to do it. "I'm positive he had a good reason for it," Silk assured him. "Do you think we should ask him?" "It's probably very complicated," Silk replied. "I'm sure simple men like you and me wouldn't be able to understand it." "Do you suppose he's finished

between relief and total

with whatever it is he's doing?" "We could ask him, I suppose." "I wouldn't want to disturb him," Hettar said. "It could be very important." "It almost has to be," Silk agreed. "Will you please get me out of here?" Garion begged. "Are you sure you're finished?" Silk asked politely. "We can wait if you're not done yet." "Please, " Garion asked, almost in tears.

## Chapter Twelve

Belgarath asked Garion the next morning after he and Aunt Pol had returned and Silk and Hettar had solemnly informed them of the predicament in which they had

"WHY DID YOU try to lift it?"

predicament in which they had found the young man the afternoon before.

"It seemed like the best way to tip it over," Garion answered. "You

know, kind of get hold of it from underneath and then roll it-sort of." "Why didn't you just push against it - close to the top? It would have rolled over if you'd done it that way."

"I didn't think of it."

"Don't you realize that soft

earth won't accept that kind of pressure?" Aunt Pol asked.
"I do now," Garion replied. "But

wouldn't pushing on it have just moved me backward?" "You have to brace yourself," Belgarath explained. "That's part of

the whole trick. As much of your will goes to holding yourself immobile as it does to pushing against the object you're trying to move. Otherwise all you do is just shove yourself away."

admitted. "It's the first time I've ever tried to do anything unless it was an emergency . . . Will you stop that?" he demanded crossly of Ce'Nedra, who had collapsed into gales of laughter as soon as Silk had finished telling them about Garion's blunder. She laughed even harder. "I think you're going to have to explain a few things to him, father," Aunt Pol said. "He doesn't seem to have even the most rudimentary idea about the way forces react against each other." She looked at Garion critically. "It's lucky you

"I didn't know that," Garion

didn't decide to throw it," she told him. "You might have flung yourself halfway back to Maragor." "I really don't think it's all that funny," Garion told his friends, who were all grinning openly at him. "This isn't as easy as it looks, you know." He realized that he had just made a fool of himself and he was not sure if he were more embarrassed or hurt by their amusement. "Come with me, boy," Belgarath said firmly. "It looks as if we're

said firmly. "It looks as if we're going to have to start at the very beginning."

"It's not my fault I didn't know,"

planning to start experimenting so soon," the old man replied. "Most of us have sense enough to wait for guidance before we start rearranging local geography."

"Well, at least I did manage to move it," Garion said defensively as he followed the old man across the meadow toward the tower.

Garion protested. "You should have

"I didn't know you were

told me."

make?"
"We don't move things here in

the way you found it?"

"Splendid. Did you put it back

"Why? What difference does it

here for a reason, and they're all supposed to be exactly where they are." "I didn't know," Garion apologized. "You do now. Let's go put it back where it belongs." They trudged along in silence. "Grandfather?" Garion said finally. "Yes?" "When I moved the rock, it seemed that I was getting the strength to do it from all around me. It seemed just to flow in from everyplace. Does that mean

the Vale. Everything that's here is

anything?" "That's the way it works," Belgarath explained. "When we do something, we take the power to do it from our surroundings. When you burned Chamdar, for example, you drew the heat from all around you - from the air, from the ground, and from everyone who was in the area. You drew a little heat from everything to build the fire. When you tipped the rock over, you took the force to do it from everything nearby." "I thought it all came from inside." "Only when you create things," to come from within us. For anything else, we borrow. We gather up a little power from here and there and put it all together and then turn it loose all at one spot. Nobody's big enough to carry around the kind of force it would take to do even the simplest sort of thina." "Then that's what happens when somebody tries to unmake something," Garion said intuitively. "He pulls in all the force, but then he can't let it go, and it just " He

spread his hands and jerked them

suddenly apart.

the old man replied. "That force has

him. "You've got a strange sort of mind, boy. You understand the difficult things quite easily, but you can't seem to get hold of the simple ones. There's the rock." He shook his head. "That will never do. Put it back where it belongs, and try not to make so much noise this time. That racket you raised yesterday echoed all over the Vale." "What do I do?" Garion asked. "Gather in the force," Belgarath told him. "Take it from everything around." Garion tried that. "Not from me!" the old man

Belgarath looked narrowly at

exclaimed sharply. Garion excluded his grandfather from his field of reaching out and pulling in. After a moment or two, he felt as if he were tingling all over and that his hair was standing on end. "Now what?" he asked, clenching his teeth to hold it in. "Push out behind you and push at the rock at the same time." "What do I push at behind me?" "Everything - and at the rock as well. It has to be simultaneous." "Won't I get - sort of squeezed in between?" "Tense yourself up." "We'd better hurry,

Grandfather," Garion said. "I feel like I'm going to fly apart." "Hold it in. Now put your will on the rock, and say the word." Garion put his hands out in front of him and straightened his arms. "Push," he commanded. He felt the surge and the roaring. With a resounding thud, the rock teetered and then rolled back smoothly to where it had been the morning before. Garion suddenly felt bruised all over, and he sank to his knees in exhaustion. "Push?" Belgarath said incredulously. "You said to say push."

"I said to push. I didn't say to say push." "It went over. What difference does it make what word I used?"

man said with a pained look. "Push

sounds so - so babyish."

"It's a guestion of style," the old

Weakly, Garion began to laugh.
"After all, Garion, we do have a certain dignity to maintain," the old man said loftily. "If we go around

saying 'push' or 'flop' or things like that, no one's ever going to take us

seriously."
Garion wanted to stop laughing, but he simply couldn't. Belgarath stalked away indignantly, muttering

to himself. When they returned to the others, they found that the tents had been struck and the packhorses loaded. "There's no point in staying here," Aunt Pol told them, "and the others are waiting for us. Did you manage to make him understand anything, father?" Belgarath grunted, his face set in an expression of profound disapproval. "Things didn't go well, I take it."

"I'll explain later," he said shortly.

During Garion's absence,

lapful of apples from their stores, had seduced the little colt into a kind of ecstatic subservience. He followed her about shamelessly, and the rather distant look he gave Garion showed not the slightest trace of quilt. "You're going to make him sick," Garion accused her. "Apples are good for horses," she replied airily. "Tell her, Hettar," Garion said. "They won't hurt him," the hook-nosed man answered. "It's a customary way to gain the trust of a young horse."

Ce'Nedra, with much coaxing and a

suitable objection, but without success. For some reason the sight of the little animal nuzzling at Ce'Nedra offended him, though he couldn't exactly put his finger on whv. "Who are these others, Belgarath?" Silk asked as they rode. "The ones Polgara mentioned." "My brothers," the old sorcerer replied. "Our Master's advised them that we're coming." "I've heard stories about the Brotherhood of Sorcerers all my life.

Are they as remarkable as everyone

savs?"

Garion tried to think of another

disappointment," Aunt Pol told him rather primly. "For the most part, sorcerers tend to be crotchety old men with a wide assortment of bad habits. I grew up amongst them, so I know them all rather well." She turned her face to the thrush perched on her shoulder, singing adoringly. "Yes," she said to the bird, "I know." Garion pulled closer to his Aunt and began to listen very hard to the birdsong. At first it was merely noise-pretty, but without sense. Then, gradually, he began to pick

up scraps of meaning - a bit here, a

"I think you're in for a bit of a

suddenly opened, Garion began to understand. Larks sang of flying and singing. Sparrows chirped of hidden little pockets of seeds. A hawk, soaring overhead, screamed its lonely song of riding the wind alone and the fierce joy of the kill. Garion was awed as the air around him suddenly came alive with words. Aunt Pol looked at him gravely. "It's a beginning," she said without bothering to explain. Garion was so caught up in the

bit there. The bird was singing of nests and small, speckled eggs and sunrises and the overwhelming joy of flying. Then, as if his ears had

together beneath a tall tree, waiting as the party rode nearer. They wore identical blue robes, and their white hair was guite long, though they were clean-shaven. When Garion looked at them for the first time, he thought for a moment that his eyes were playing tricks. The two were so absolutely identical that it was impossible to tell them apart. "Belgarath, our brother," one of them said, "it's been such-" "-a terribly long time," the other

world that had just opened to him that he did not see the two silveryhaired men at first. They stood

"Beltira," Belgarath said. "Belkira." He dismounted and embraced the twins. "Dearest little Polgara," one of them said then. "The Vale has been-" the other started. "-empty without you," the second completed. He turned to his brother. "That was very poetic," he said admiringly. "Thank you," the first replied modestly. "These are my brothers, Beltira and Belkira," Belgarath informed the members of the party who had begun to dismount. "Don't bother to

finished.

try to keep them separate. Nobody can tell them apart anyway." "We can," the two said in unison. "I'm not even sure of that," Belgarath responded with a gentle smile. "Your minds are so close together that your thoughts start with one and finish with the other." "You always complicate it so much, father," Aunt Pol said. "This is Beltira." She kissed one of the

sweet-faced old men. "And this is Belkira." She kissed the other. "I've been able to tell them apart since I was a child."

"Polgara knows-"

"-all our secrets." The twins smiled. "And who are-" "-your companions?" "I think you'll recognize them," Belgarath answered. "Mandorallen, Baron of Vo Mandor." "The Knight Protector," the twins said in unison, bowing. "Prince Kheldar of Drasnia." "The Guide," they said. "Barak, Earl of Trellheim." "The Dreadful Bear." They looked at the big Cherek apprehensively. Barak's face darkened, but he said nothing. "Hettar, son of Cho-Haq of Algaria."

"And Durnik of Sendaria." "The One with Two Lives," they murmured with profound respect. Durnik looked baffled at that. "Ce'Nedra, Imperial Princess of Tolnedra." "The Queen of the World," they replied with another deep bow. Ce'Nedra laughed nervously. "And this-" "-can only be Belgarion," they said, their faces alive with joy, "the Chosen One." The twins reached

out in unison and laid their right hands on Garion's head. Their voices sounded within his mind.

"The Horse Lord."

Garion was too surprised at this strange benediction to do more than awkwardly nod his head. "If this gets any more cloying, I think I'll vomit," a new voice, harsh and rasping, announced. The speaker, who had just stepped out from behind the tree, was a squat, misshapen old man, dirty and profoundly ugly. His legs were bowed and gnarled like oak trunks. His shoulders were huge, and his hands dangled below his knees. There was a large hump in the middle of his back, and his face was

"Hail, Belgarion, Overlord and

Champion, hope of the world."

twisted into a grotesque caricature of a human countenance. His straggly, iron-gray hair and beard were matted, and twigs and bits of leaves were caught in the tangles. His hideous face wore expression of perpetual contempt and anger. "Beldin," Belgarath said mildly, "we weren't sure you would come." "I shouldn't have, you bungler," the ugly man snapped. "You've made a mess of things as usual, Belgarath." He turned to the twins. "Get me something to eat," he told them peremptorily. "Yes, Beldin," they said quickly

and started away. "And don't be all day," he shouted after them. "You seem to be in a good humor today, Beldin," Belgarath said with no trace of sarcasm. "What's made you so cheerful?" The ugly dwarf scowled at him, then laughed, a short, barking sound. "I saw Belzedar. He looked like an unmade bed. Something had gone terribly wrong for him, and I enjoy that sort of thing." "Dear Uncle Beldin," Aunt Pol said fondly, putting her arms around the filthy little man. "I've

missed you so much."

Polgara," he told her, though his eyes seemed to soften slightly. "This is as much your fault as it is your father's. I thought you were going to keep an eye on him. How did Belzedar get his hands on our Master's Orb?" "We think he used a child," Belgarath answered seriously. "The Orb won't strike an innocent." The dwarf snorted. "There's no such thing as an innocent. All men are born corrupt." He turned his eyes back to Aunt Pol and looked appraisingly at her. "You're getting fat," he said bluntly. "Your hips are

"Don't try to charm me,

man.

The dwarf laughed, and one of his big hands caught the front of

fists and went for the hideous little

Durnik immediately clenched his

as wide as an ox cart."

the smith's tunic. Without any seeming effort, he lifted the surprised Durnik and threw him

several yards away. "You can start your second life right now if you want," he growled threateningly. "Let me handle this, Durnik,"

Aunt Pol told the smith. "Beldin,"

she said coolly, "how long has it been since you've had a bath?" The dwarf shrugged. "It rained smell like an uncleaned pigsty." Beldin grinned at her. "That's my girl." He chortled. "I was afraid the years had taken off your edge." The two of them then began to trade the most hair-raising insults Garion had ever heard in his life. Graphic, ugly words passed back and forth between them, almost sizzling in the air. Barak's eyes widened in astonishment, and Mandorallen's face blanched often. Ce'Nedra, her face flaming, bolted out of earshot. The worse the insults, however,

on me a couple months ago."

"Not hard enough, though. You

the more the hideous Beldin smiled. Finally Aunt Pol delivered an epithet so vile that Garion actually cringed, and the ugly little man collapsed on the ground, roaring with laughter and hammering at the dirt with his great fists. "By the Gods, I've missed you, Pol!" he gasped. "Come here and give us a kiss." She smiled, kissing his dirty face affectionately. "Mangy dog." "Big cow." He grinned, catching her in a crushing embrace. "I'll need my ribs more or less in one piece, uncle," she told him. "I haven't cracked any of your ribs in years, my girl."

"I'd like to keep it that way." The twins hurried across to the dwarf Beldin, carrying a large plate of steaming stew and a huge tankard. The ugly man looked curiously at the plate, then casually dumped the stew on the ground and tossed the plate away. "Doesn't smell too bad." He squatted and began to stuff the food into his mouth with both hands, pausing only now and then to spit out some of the larger pebbles that clung to the chunks of meat. When he had finished, he swilled down the

contents of the tankard, belched thunderously, and sat back,

scratching at his matted hair with gravy-smeared fingers. "Let's get down to business," he said. "Where have you been?" Belgarath asked him. "Central Cthol Murgos. I've been sitting on a hilltop since the Battle of Vo Mimbre, watching the cave where Belzedar took Torak." "Five hundred vears?" Silk gasped. Beldin shrugged. "More or less,"

Beldin shrugged. "More or less," he replied indifferently. "Somebody had to keep an eye on Burnt-Face, and I wasn't doing anything that couldn't be interrupted."

"You said you saw Belzedar,"

"About a month ago. He came to the cave as if he had a demon on his tail and pulled Torak out. Then he changed himself into a vulture and flew off with the body."

Aunt Pol said.

"That must have been right after Ctuchik caught him at the Nyissan border and took the Orb away from him," Belgarath mused.

"I wouldn't know about that. That was part of your responsibility, not mine. All I was supposed to do was keep watch over Torak. Did any of the ashes fall on you?"

any of the ashes fall on you?"

"Which ashes?" one of the twins asked.

"When Belzedar took Torak out of the cave, the mountain exploded -blew its guts out. I imagine it had something to do with the force surrounding One-Eye's body. It was still blowing when I left." "We wondered what had caused the eruption," Aunt Pol commented. "It put ash down an inch deep all over Nvissa." "Good. Too bad it wasn't deeper." "Did you see any signs-" "-of Torak stirring?" the twins asked. "Can't you two ever talk straight?" Beldin demanded.

"-it's our nature." The ugly little man shook his head with disgust. "Never mind. No. Torak didn't move once in the whole five hundred years. There was mold on him when Belzedar dragged him out of the cave." "Did you follow Belzedar?" Belgarath asked. "Naturally." "Where did he take Torak?" "Now where do you think, idiot? To the ruins of Cthol Mishrak in

Mallorea, of course. There are only a few places on earth that will bear Torak's weight, and that's one of

"We're sorry-"

Torak, and that's the only place he could go. The Mallorean Grolims refuse to accept Ctuchik's authority, so Belzedar will be safe there. It will cost him a great deal to pay for their aid, but they'll keep Ctuchik out of Mallorea - unless he raises an army of Murgos and invades." "That's something we could hope for," Barak said. "You're supposed to be a bear, not a donkey," Beldin told him. "Don't base your hopes on the impossible. Neither Ctuchik nor Belzedar would start that sort of

them. Belzedar will have to keep Ctuchik and the Orb away from Belgarion here stalking through the world like an earthquake." He scowled at Aunt Pol. "Can't you teach him to be a little quieter? Or are your wits getting as flabby as your behind?"

"Be civil, uncle," she replied.

war at this particular time - not with

"The boy's just coming into his strength. We were all a bit clumsy at first."

"He doesn't have time to be a

baby, Pol. The stars are dropping into southern Cthol Murgos like poisoned roaches, and dead Grolims are moaning in their tombs from Rak Cthol to Rak Hagga. The time's

on us, and he has to be ready." "He'll be ready, uncle." "Maybe," the filthy man said sourly. "Are you going back to Cthol Mishrak?" Belgarath asked. "No. Our Master told me to stay here. The twins and I have work to do and we don't have much time." "He spoke to-" "-us, too." "Stop that!" Beldin snapped. He turned back to Belgarath. "Are you going to Rak Cthol now?" "Not yet. We've got to go to Prolgu first. I have to talk to the Gorim, and we've got to pick up

"I noticed that your group wasn't complete yet. What about the last one?" Belgarath spread his hands. "That's the one that worries me. I haven't been able to find any trace of her - and I've been looking for three thousand years." "You spent too much time looking in alehouses." "I noticed the same thing, uncle," Aunt Pol said with a sweet little smile. "Where do we go after Prolqu?" Barak asked. "I think that then we'll go to Rak

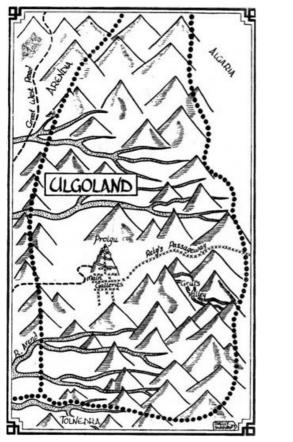
another member of the party."

grimly. "We've got to get the Orb back from Ctuchik, and I've been meaning to have a rather pointed discussion with the magician of the Murgos for a long, long time, now."

Cthol," Belgarath replied rather

## Part Three

## **ULGO**



## Chapter Thirteen

turned northwest and rode toward the stark, white peaks of the mountains of Ulgo, glittering in the morning sun above the lush meadows of the Vale.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING they

"Snow up there," Barak observed. "It could be a difficult trip."

"It always is," Hettar told him.

"Have you been to Prolgu before?" Durnik asked.

"A few times. We keep

communications open with the

Ulgos. Our visits are mostly ceremonial." Princess Ce'Nedra had been riding beside Aunt Pol, her tiny face troubled. "How can you stand him, Lady Polgara?" she burst out finally. "He's so ualv." "Who's that, dear?" "That awful dwarf." "Uncle Beldin?" Aunt Pol looked mildly surprised. "He's always been like that. You have to get to know him, that's all."

"But he says such terrible things to you."

"It's the way he hides his real feelings," Aunt Pol explained. "He's people don't expect that - coming from him. When he was a child, his people drove him out because he was so deformed and hideous. When he finally came to the Vale, our Master saw past the ugliness to the beauty in his mind." "But does he have to be so dirty?" Aunt Pol shrugged slightly. "He hates his deformed body, so he ignores it." She looked at the princess, her eyes calm. "It's the easiest thing in the world to judge things by appearances, Ce'Nedra,"

she said, "and it's usually wrong.

a very gentle person, really, but

each other. That's why we take the trouble to invent such elaborate insults. Compliments would be hypocrisy - he is, after all, very ualv." "I just don't understand." Ce'Nedra sounded baffled. "Love can show itself in many strange ways," Aunt Pol told her. Her tone was offhand, but the look she directed at the tiny princess was penetrating. Ce'Nedra flickered one quick look at Garion, and then averted her eyes, blushing slightly. Garion considered the exchange

Uncle Beldin and I are very fond of

princess as he rode. It was quite obvious that Aunt Pol had been telling the little girl something important, but whatever it was escaped him. They rode for several days across the Vale and then moved up into the foothills which clustered along the flanks of the ragged peaks that formed the land of the Ulgos. Once again the seasons changed as they rode. It was early autumn as they crested the first low range, and the valleys beyond were aflame with crimson leaves. At the top of a second, higher range, the

between his Aunt Pol and the

wind had the first bite of winter in it as it whistled down from the peaks. The sky grew overcast, and tendrils of cloud seeped down the rocky

trees had been swept bare, and the

gorges above them. Spits of intermittent snow and rain pelted them as they climbed higher up the rocky slopes.

rocky slopes.

"I suppose we'd better begin keeping an eye out for Brill," Silk said hopefully one snowy afternoon.

"It's about time for him to show up

again."
"Not very likely," Belgarath replied. "Murgos avoid Ulgoland even more than they avoid the

Vale. Ulgos dislike Angaraks intensely." "So do Alorns." "Ulgos can see in the dark, though," the old man told him. "Murgos who come into these mountains tend not to wake up from their first night's sleep up here. I don't think we need to worry about Brill." "Pity," Silk remarked with a certain disappointment. "It won't hurt to keep our eyes open, though. There are worse things than Murgos in the mountains of Ulgo." Silk scoffed. "Aren't those stories exaggerated?" "No. Not really." "The region abounds with monsters, Prince Kheldar," Mandorallen assured the little man. "Some years back, a dozen foolish voung knights of my acquaintance rode into these mountains to test their bravery and prowess against the unseemly beasts. Not one returned." When they crested the next ridge, the full force of a winter gale struck them. Snow, which had grown steadily heavier as they climbed, drove horizontally in the

howling wind.

keep his flapping bearskin cape around him.

"Let's drop down into this next valley," Belgarath replied, also struggling with his cloak. "The trees down there should break the wind."

They crossed the ridge and angled down toward the pines

"We'll have to take cover until

this blows over, Belgarath," Barak shouted above the wind, fighting to

ahead. Garion pulled his cloak tighter and bowed his head into the shrieking wind.

The thick stand of sapling pine in the basin blocked the force of the

clustered at the bottom of the basin

"We're not going to get much farther today, Belgarath," Barak declared, trying to brush the snow out of his beard. "We might as well hole up here and wait for morning." "What's that?" Durnik asked sharply, cocking his head to one side. "The wind," Barak shrugged. "No. Listen." Above the howling of the wind, a shrill whinnying sound came to them. "Look there." Hettar pointed.

Dimly they saw a dozen

gale, but the snow swirled about

them as they reined in.

behind them. Their shapes were blurred by the thickly falling snow, and their line as they moved seemed almost ghostly. On a rise just above them stood a huge stallion, his mane and tail tossing in the wind. His neigh was almost a shrill scream. "Hrulgin!" Belgarath said sharply. "Can we outrun them?" Silk asked hopefully. "I doubt it," Belgarath replied. "Besides, they've got our scent now. They'll dog our trail from here to Prolqu if we try to run."

horselike animals crossing the ridge

fear our trail and avoid it," Mandorallen declared, tightening the straps on his shield. His eyes were very bright. "You're falling back into your old habits, Mandorallen," Barak observed in a grumpy voice. Hettar's face had assumed that curiously blank expression it usually did when he was communicating with his horses. He shuddered finally, and his eyes went sick with revulsion. "Well?" Aunt Pol asked him. "They aren't horses," he began. "We know that, Hettar," she

"Then we must teach them to

replied. "Can you do anything with them? Frighten them off perhaps?" He shook his head. "They're hungry, Polgara," he told her, "and they have our scent. The herd stallion seems to have much more control over them than he would if they were horses. I might be able to frighten one or two of the weaker ones - if it weren't for him." "Then we'll have to fight them all," Barak said grimly, buckling on his shield. "I don't think so," Hettar replied, his eyes narrowing. "The key seems to be the stallion. He dominates the whole herd. I think that if we kill him, the rest will turn and run." "All right," Barak said, "we try for the stallion then." "We might want to make some kind of noise," Hettar suggested. "Something that sounds like a challenge. That might make him come out to the front to answer it. Otherwise, we'll have to go through the whole herd to get to him." "Mayhap this will provoke him," Mandorallen said. He lifted his horn to his lips and blew a brassy note of ringing defiance that was whipped away by the gale. The stallion's shrill scream answered immediately.

"It sounds as if it's working,"
Barak observed. "Blow it again,
Mandorallen."

Mandorallen sounded his horn
again, and again the stallion
shrilled his reply. Then the great
beast plunged down from the
ridgetop and charged furiously

shrieked again and reared up on his hind legs, his front claws flashing in the snowy air.

"That did it," Barak barked.
"Let's go!" He jammed his spurs home, and his big gray leaped

forward, spraying snow behind him.

through the herd toward them. When he reached the forefront, he to flank him, and the three plunged forward through the thickly falling snow toward the screaming Hrulga stallion. Mandorallen set his lance as he charged, and a strange sound drifted back on the wind as he thundered toward the advancing Hrulgin. Mandorallen was laughing. Garion drew his sword and pulled his horse in front of Aunt Pol and Ce'Nedra. He realized that it was probably a futile gesture, but he did it anyway. Two of the Hrulgin, perhaps at the herd stallion's unspoken command, bounded forward to cut

Hettar and Mandorallen swept out

stallion himself moved to meet Hettar as if recognizing the Algar as the greatest potential danger to the herd. As the first Hrulga reared, his fangs bared in a catlike snarl and his clawed feet widespread, Mandorallen lowered his lance and drove it through the snarling monster's chest. Bloody froth burst from the Hrulga's mouth, and he toppled over backward, clawing the broken shaft of Mandorallen's lance into splinters as he fell. Barak caught a clawed swipe on his shield and split open the head of the second Hrulga with a vast

off Barak and Mandorallen while the

The beast collapsed, his convulsions churning the snow.

Hettar and the herd stallion stalked each other in the swirling

overhand swing of his heavy sword.

snow. They moved warily, circling, their eyes locked on each other with a deadly intensity. Suddenly the stallion reared and lunged all in one motion, his great forelegs wide

Hettar's horse, his mind linked with his rider's, danced clear of the furious charge. The Hrulga spun and charged again, and once again Hettar's horse jumped to one side.

The infuriated stallion screamed his

and his claws outspread. But

flailing. Hettar's horse sidestepped the enraged beast, then darted in, and Hettar launched himself from his saddle and landed on the stallion's back. His long, powerful legs locked about the Hrulga's ribs and his right hand gathered a great

frustration and lunged in, his claws

The stallion went mad as he felt for the first time in the entire history of his species the weight of a rider on his back. He plunged and reared and shrieked, trying to shake

Hettar off. The rest of the herd, which had been moving to the attack, faltered and stared in

stallion's wild attempts to dislodge his rider. Mandorallen and Barak reined in, dumbfounded, as Hettar rode the raging stallion in circles through the blizzard. Then, grimly, Hettar slid his left hand down his leg and drew a long, broad dagger from his boot. He knew horses, and he knew where to strike. His first thrust was lethal. The churned snow turned red. The stallion reared one last time, screaming and with blood pouring out of his mouth, and then he dropped back to stand on

shuddering legs. Slowly his knees

uncomprehending horror at the

Hettar jumped clear.

The herd of Hrulgin turned and fled, squealing, back into the blizzard.

buckled and he toppled to one side.

Hettar grimly cleaned his dagger in the snow and resheathed it in his boot. Briefly he laid one hand on the dead stallion's neck, then turned to look through the

trampled snow for the sabre he had discarded in his wild leap onto the stallion's back.

When the three warriors returned to the shelter of the trees, Mandorallen and Barak were staring

returned to the shelter of the trees, Mandorallen and Barak were staring at Hettar with a look of profound

face. "There was a moment just a moment-when I almost got through to him, and we moved together. Then the madness came back, and I had to kill him. If they could be tamed-" He broke off and shook his head. "Oh, well." He shrugged regretfully. "You wouldn't actually ride something like that?" Durnik's voice

"It's a shame they're mad," the

Algar said with a distant look on his

respect.

was shocked.

that under me," Hettar said quietly.
"I don't think I'll ever forget what it

"I've never had an animal like

walked some distance away and stood staring out into the swirling snow.

They set up for the night in the shelter of the pines. The next

was like." The tall man turned and

morning the wind had abated, although it was still snowing heavily when they set out again. The snow was already knee-deep, and the

horses struggled as they climbed.

They crossed yet another ridge and started down into the next valley. Silk looked dubiously around at the thick-falling snow settling through the silent air. "If it gets

much deeper, we're going to bog

"Particularly if we have to keep climbing like this." "We'll be all right now," the old man assured him. "We follow a

series of valleys from here. They

down, Belgarath," he said glumly.

lead right up to Prolgu, so we can avoid the peaks."

"Belgarath," Barak said back over his shoulder from his place in the lead, "there are some fresh tracks up here." He pointed ahead

at a line of footprints plowed through the new snow across their

path.

The old man moved ahead and stopped to examine the tracks.

better keep our eyes open."

They rode warily down into the valley where Mandorallen paused long enough to cut himself a fresh lance.

"Algroth," he said shortly. "We'd

weapon that keeps breaking,"
Barak observed as the knight
remounted.
Mandorallen shrugged, his
armor creaking. "There are always

"I'd be a little dubious about a

trees about, my Lord," he replied.

Back among the pines that carpeted the valley floor, Garion heard a familiar barking.

"Grandfather," he warned.

"I hear them," Belgarath answered. "How many, do you think?" Silk asked. "Perhaps a dozen," Belgarath said. "Eight," Aunt Pol corrected firmly. "If they are but eight, will they dare attack?" Mandorallen asked. "Those we met in Arendia seemed to seek courage in numbers." "Their lair's in this valley, I think," the old man replied. "Any animal tries to defend its lair. They're almost certain to attack." "We must seek them out, then,"

the knight declared confidently. "Better to destroy them now on ground of our own choosing than to be surprised in some ambush." "He's definitely backsliding," Barak observed sourly to Hettar. "He's probably right this time, though," Hettar replied. "Have you been drinking, Hettar?" Barak asked suspiciously. "Come, my Lords," Mandorallen said gaily. "Let us rout the brutes so that we may continue our journey unmolested." He plowed off through the snow in search of the barking Alaroths. "Coming, Barak?" Hettar invited

Barak sighed. "I guess I'd better," he answered mournfully. He turned to Belgarath. "This shouldn't take long. I'll try to keep our bloodthirsty friends out of trouble." Hettar laughed. "You're getting to be as bad as he is," Barak accused as the two of them moved into a gallop in Mandorallen's wake. Garion and the others sat waiting tensely in the sifting snowfall. Then the barking sounds off in the woods suddenly turned into yelps of surprise. The sound of

as he drew his sabre.

trees, and there were shrieks of pain and shouts as the three warriors called to each other. After perhaps a quarter of an hour, they came galloping back with the deep snow spraying out from their horses' hooves. "Two of them got away," Hettar reported regretfully. "What a shame," Silk replied. "Mandorallen," Barak said with a pained look, "you've picked up a bad habit somewhere. Fighting's a serious business, and all this giggling and laughing of yours smacks of frivolity."

blows began to ring through the

"Doth it offend thee, my Lord?" "It's not so much that it offends me, Mandorallen. It's more distraction. It breaks concentration." "I shall strive to moderate my laughter in future, then." "I'd appreciate it." "How did it go?" Silk asked. "It wasn't much of a fight," Barak replied. "We caught them completely by surprise. I hate to admit it, but our chortling friend there was right for once." Garion thought about Mandorallen's changed behavior as they rode on down the valley. Back born, Durnik had told Mandorallen that fear could be conquered by laughing at it, and, though Durnik had probably not meant it in precisely that way, Mandorallen had taken his words guite literally. The laughter which so irritated Barak was not directed at the foes he met, but rather at the enemy within him. Mandorallen was laughing at his own fear as he rode to each attack. "It's unnatural," Barak was muttering to Silk. "That's what bothers me so much. Not only that, it's a breach of etiquette. If we ever

at the cave where the colt had been

be terribly embarrassing to have him giggling and carrying on like that. What will people think?" "You're making too much of it, Barak," Silk told him. "Actually, I think it's rather refreshing." "You think it's what?" "Refreshing. An Arend with a sense of humor is a novelty, after all sort of like a talking dog." Barak shook his head in disgust. "There's absolutely no point in ever trying to discuss anything seriously with you, Silk, do you know that? The compulsion of yours to make

clever remarks turns everything into

get into a serious fight, it's going to

a joke." "We all have our little shortcomings," Silk admitted blandly.

## Chapter Fourteen

THE SNOW GRADUALLY

slackened throughout the rest o the day and by evening only a few solitary flakes drifted down through the darkening air as they set up for the night in a grove of dense spruces. During the night, however, the temperature fell, and the air

was bitterly cold when they arose

the next morning.

"How much farther to Prolgu?"
Silk asked, standing close to the fire with his shivering hands stretched out to its warmth.

replied.

"I don't suppose you'd consider doing something about the weather?" the little man asked

Belgarath

"Two more days,"

hopefully.
"I prefer not to do that unless I absolutely have to," the old man told him. "It disrupts things over a

very wide area. Besides, the Gorim doesn't like us to tamper with things in his mountains. The Ulgos have reservations about that sort of thing."

"I was afraid you might look at it that way."

Their route that morning twisted

Garion was completely turned around. Despite the biting cold, the sky was overcast, a solid lead-gray. It seemed somehow as if the cold had frozen all color from the world. The sky was gray; the snow was a flat, dead white; and the tree trunks were starkly black. Even the rushing water in the streams they followed flowed black between snow-mounded banks. Belgarath moved confidently, pointing their direction as each succeeding valley intersected with another. "Are you sure?" the shivering Silk asked him at one point. "We've

and turned so often that by noon

you say we go down."

"We'll hit another valley in a few miles. Trust me, Silk. I've been here before."

been going upstream all day, now

Silk pulled his heavy cloak tighter. "It's just that I get nervous on unfamiliar ground," he objected, looking at the dark water of the river they followed.

From far upstream came a strange sound, a kind of mindless hooting that was almost like laughter. Aunt Pol and Belgarath exchanged a quick look.

"What is it?" Garion asked.

"Rock-wolf," Belgarath

"It isn't." The old man looked around warily. "They're scavengers for the most part and, if it's just a wild pack, they probably won't attack. It's too early in the winter for them to be that desperate. If it's one of the packs that has been raised by the Eldrakyn, though,

we're in for trouble." He stood up in his stirrups to look ahead. "Let's pick up the pace a bit," he called to

"It doesn't sound like a wolf."

answered shortly.

Mandorallen, "and keep your eyes open."

Mandorallen, his armor glittering with frost, glanced back, nodded,

Behind them the shrill, yelping laughter grew louder.

"They're following us, father,"
Aunt Pol said.

"I can hear that." The old man began searching the sides of the

valley with his eyes, his face creased with a worried frown. "You'd better have a look, Pol. I

and moved out at a trot, following the seething black water of the

mountain river.

Aunt Pol's eyes grew distant as she probed the thickly forested sides of the valley with her mind. After a moment, she gasped and

don't want any surprises."

His mind is a sewer."

"They always are," the old man replied. "Could you pick up his name?"

"Grul."

"That's what I was afraid of. I

then shuddered. "There's an Eldrak out there, father. He's watching us.

and whistled sharply.

Barak and Mandorallen halted to wait while the rest caught up with them. "We've got trouble,"

knew we were getting close to his range." He put his fingers to his lips

"There's an Eldrak out there with a pack of rock-wolves. He's watching

Belgarath told them all seriously.

us right now. It's only a question of time until he attacks." "What's an Eldrak?" Silk asked. "The Eldrakyn are related to

Algroths and Trolls, but they're more intelligent - and much bigger."
"But only one?" Mandorallen

asked.
"One's enough. I've met this one. His name is Grul. He's big, quick, and as cruel as a hookpointed knife. He'll eat anything

that moves, and he doesn't really care if it's dead or not before he starts to eat."

The hooting laughter of the rock-wolves drew closer.

"Let's find an open place and build a fire," the old man said. "The rock-wolves are afraid of fire, and there's no point in fighting with them and Grul if we don't have to." "There?" Durnik suggested, pointing to a broad, snow-covered bar protruding out into the dark water of the river. The bar was joined to the near bank by a narrow neck of gravel and sand. "It's defensible, Belgarath," Barak approved, squinting at the bar. "The river will keep them off our backs, and they can only come at us across that one narrow place." "It will do," Belgarath agreed They rode out onto the snow-covered bar and quickly scraped an area clear with their feet while Durnik worked to build a fire under a large, gray driftwood snag that

half blocked the narrow neck of the bar. Within a few moments, orange flames began to lick up around the snag. Durnik fed the fire with sticks

shortly. "Let's go."

until the snag was fully ablaze. "Give me a hand," the smith said, starting to pile larger pieces of wood on the fire. Barak and Mandorallen went to the jumbled mass of driftwood piled against the upstream edge of the gravel and

log to the fire. At the end of a quarter of an hour they had built a roaring bonfire that stretched across the narrow neck of sand, cutting them off completely from the dark trees on the riverbank. "It's the first time I've been warm all day." Silk grinned, backing up to the fire. "They're coming," Garion warned. Back among the dark tree trunks, he had caught a few glimpses of furtive movements. Barak peered through the flames. "Big brutes, aren't they?" he

observed grimly.

began hauling limbs and chunks of

"About the size of a donkey,"
Belgarath confirmed.

"Are you sure they're afraid of fire?" Silk asked nervously.

"Most of the time."

"Most of the time?"

"Once in a while they get desperate - or Grul could drive them

toward us. They'd be more afraid of him than of the fire."

"Belgarath," the weasel-faced little man objected, "sometimes you've got a nasty habit of keeping

things to yourself."

One of the rock-wolves came out onto the riverbank just upstream from the bar and stood

nervously at the fire. Its forelegs were noticeably longer than its hind ones, giving it a peculiar, half erect stance, and there was a large, muscular hump across its shoulders. Its muzzle was short, and it seemed snub-faced, almost like a cat. Its coat was a splotchy black and white, marked with a pattern hovering somewhere between spots and stripes. It paced nervously back and forth, staring at them with a dreadful intensity and yelping its highpitched, hooting laugh. Soon another came out to join it, and then another. They spread out

sniffing the air and looking

"They don't look like dogs exactly," Durnik said. "They're not," Belgarath replied. "Wolves and dogs are related, but rock-wolves belong to a different

along the bank, pacing and hooting, but staying well back from the fire.

By now ten of the ugly creatures lined the bank, and their hooting rose in a mindless chorus.

Then Ce'Nedra screamed, her

family."

face deathly pale and her eyes wide with horror.

The Eldrak shambled out of the

The Eldrak shambled out of the trees and stood in the middle of the yelping pack. It was about eight

black fur. It wore an armored shirt that had been made of large scraps of chainmail tied together with thongs; over the mail, also held in place with thongs, was a rusty breastplate that appeared to have been hammered out with rocks until it was big enough to fit around the creature's massive chest. A conical steel helmet, split up the back to make it fit, covered the brute's head. In its hand the Eldrak held a huge, steelwrapped club, studded with spikes. It was the face, however, that had brought the scream to Ce'Nedra's lips. The

feet tall and covered with shaggy

lower jaw jutted, showing two massive, protruding tusks. Its eyes were sunk in deep sockets beneath a heavy ridge of bone across its brow, and they burned with a hideous hunger. "That's far enough, Grul," Belgarath warned the thing in a cold, deadly voice. "'Grat come back to Grul's mountains?" the monster growled. Its voice was deep and hollow, chillina. "It talks?" Silk gasped incredulously. "Why are you following us,

Eldrak had virtually no nose, and its

Grul?" Belgarath demanded. The creature stared at them, its eyes like fire. "Hungry, 'Grat," it arowled. "Go hunt something else," the

old man told the monster. "Why? Horses here - men. Plenty to eat." "But not easy food, Grul,"

Belgarath replied. A hideous grin spread across

Grul's face. "Fight first," he said, "then eat. Come 'Grat. Fight again." "Grat?" Silk asked. "He means me. He can't

pronounce my name - it has to do with the shape of his jaw."

"You fought that thing?" Barak sounded stunned.

Belgarath shrugged. "I had a knife up my sleeve. When he grabbed me, I sliced him open. It

wasn't much of a fight."

"Fight!" Grul roared. He hammered on his breastplate with his huge fist. "Iron," he said. "Come, 'Grat. Try to cut Grul's belly again. Now Grul wear iron - like

men wear." He began to pound on

the frozen ground with his steelshod club. "Fight!" he bellowed. "Come, 'Grat. Fight!" "Maybe if we all go after him at once, one of us might get in a lucky

"Thy plan is flawed, my Lord," Mandorallen told him. "We must lose several companions should we come within range of that club." Barak looked at him in astonishment. "Prudence, Mandorallen? Prudence from you?" "It were best, I think, should I undertake this alone," the knight stated gravely. "My lance is the only weapon that can seek out the monster's life with safety." "There's something to what he

"Come fight!" Grul roared, still

thrust," Barak said, eyeing the

monster speculatively.

says," Hettar agreed.

dubiously. "We'll distract him then come at him from two sides to get his attention. Then Mandorallen can make his charge." "What about the rock-wolves?" Garion asked. "Let me try something," Durnik said. He took up a burning stick and threw it, spinning and flaring, at the nervous pack surrounding the monster. The rock-wolves yelped and shied quickly away from the tumbling brand. "They're afraid of the fire, all right," the smith said. "I think that if we all throw at once

beating on the ground with his club.

"All right," Barak agreed

and keep throwing, their nerve will break and they'll run." They all moved to the fire. "Now!" Durnik shouted sharply.

They began throwing the blazing sticks as fast as they could. The

rock-wolves yelped and dodged, and several of them screamed in pain as the tumbling firebrands singed them.

Grul roared in fury as the pack dodged and scurried around his feet, trying to escape the sudden

deluge of fire. One of the singed beasts, maddened by pain and fright, tried to leap at him. The Eldrak jumped out of its way with areat club. "He's quicker than I thought," Barak said. "We'll have to be careful." "They're running!" Durnik shouted, throwing another fiery stick. The pack had broken under the rain of burning brands and turned to flee howling back into the woods, leaving the infuriated Grul standing alone on the riverbank,

hammering at the snow-covered ground with his spiked club. "Come fight!" he roared again. "Come fight!" He advanced one huge step

astonishing agility and smashed the rock-wolf to the ground with his

and smashed his club at the snow again.
"We'd better do whatever we're

going to do now," Silk said tensely. "He's getting himself worked up. We'll have him out here on the bar

with us in another minute or two."

Mandorallen nodded grimly and

turned to mount his charger.

"Let the rest of us distract him first," Barak said. He drew his

heavy sword. "Let's go!" he shouted

and leaped over the fire. The others followed him, spreading out in a half circle in front of the towering Grul. Garion reached for his sword.

"Not you," Aunt Pol snapped.

"You stay here." "But " "Do as I say." One of Silk's daggers, skillfully thrown from several yards away, sank into Grul's shoulder while the creature was advancing on Barak and Durnik. Grul howled and turned to charge Silk and Hettar, swinging his vast club. Hettar dodged, and Silk danced back out of reach. Durnik began pelting the monster with fist-sized rocks from the riverbank. Grul turned back, raging now, with flecks of foam dripping from his pointed tusks. "Now, Mandorallen!" Barak

Mandorallen couched his lance and spurred his warhorse. The huge armored animal leaped forward, its hooves churning gravel, jumped the fire, and bore down on the astonished Grul. For a moment it

shouted.

looked as if their plan might work. The deadly, steel-pointed lance was leveled at Grul's chest, and it seemed that nothing could stop it from plunging through his huge body. But the monster's guickness again astonished them all. He leaped to one side and smashed his spiked club down on Mandorallen's lance, shattering the stout wood.

stopped. Horse and man crashed into the great brute with a deafening impact. Grul reeled back, dropping his club, tripping, falling with Mandorallen and his warhorse on top of him. "Get him!" Barak roared, and they all dashed forward to attack the fallen Grul with swords and axes. The monster, however, levered his legs under Mandorallen's thrashing horse and thrust the big animal off. A great, flailing fist caught Mandorallen in the side, throwing him for several

The force of Mandorallen's

charge, however, could not be

Silk swarmed over the fallen Grul. "Father!" Aunt Pol cried in a ringing voice. There was suddenly a new sound directly behind Garion - first a deep, rumbling snarl followed instantly by a hair-raising howl. Garion turned quickly and saw the huge wolf he had seen once before in the forests of northern Arendia. The old gray wolf bounded across the fire and entered the fight, his great teeth flashing and tearing. "Garion, I need you!" Aunt Pol

yards. Durnik spun and dropped, felled by a glancing blow to the head even as Barak, Hettar, and

princess and pulling her amulet out of her bodice. "Take out your medallion-quickly!" He did not understand, but he drew his amulet out from under his tunic. Aunt Pol reached out, took his right hand, and placed the mark on his palm against the figure of the owl on her own talisman; at the same time, she took his medallion

was shaking off the panic-stricken

she commanded.
"On what?"
"On the amulets. Quickly!"
Garion brought his will to bear,
feeling the power building in him

in her other hand. "Focus your will,"

two amulets. Polgara closed her eyes and raised her face to the leaden sky. "Mother!" she cried in a voice so loud that the echo rang like a trumpet note in the narrow

tremendously, amplified somehow by his contact with Aunt Pol and the

valley.

The power surged out of Garion in so vast a rush that he collapsed to his knees, unable to stand. Aunt Pol sank down beside him.

Ce'Nedra gasped.

As Garion weakly raised his head, he saw that there were two wolves attacking the raging Grul - the gray old wolf he knew to be his

smaller wolf that seemed surrounded by a strange, flickering blue light.

Grul had struggled to his feet and was laying about him with his buge fists as the men attacking him.

grandfather, and another, slightly

huge fists as the men attacking him chopped futilely at his armored body. Barak was flung out of the fight and fell to his hands and knees, shaking his head groggily. Grul brushed Hettar aside, his eyes alight with dreadful glee as he lunged toward Barak with both huge arms raised. But the blue wolf leaped snarling at his face. Grul swung his fist and gaped with

topple backward as Belgarath, darting in from behind to employ the wolf's ancient tactic, neatly hamstrung him with great, ripping teeth. The towering Grul, howling, fell and struck the earth like some vast tree. "Keep him down!" Barak roared, stumbling to his feet and staggering forward. The wolves were ripping at

Grul's face, and he flailed his arms, trying to beat them away. Again and again his hands passed through

astonishment as it passed directly through the flickering body. Then he shrieked with pain and began to blue wolf. Mandorallen, his feet spread wide apart and holding the hilt of his broadsword with both hands, chopped steadily at the monster's body, his great blade shearing long rents in Grul's breastplate. Barak swung huge blows at Grul's head, his sword striking sparks from the rusty steel helmet. Hettar crouched at one side, eyes intent, sabre ready, waiting. Grul raised his arm to ward off Barak's blows, and Hettar lunged, thrusting his sabre through the exposed armpit and into the huge chest. A bloody froth spouted

the body of the strange, flickering

ripped through his lungs. He struggled to a half sitting position. Then Silk, who had lurked just at the edge of the fight, darted in,

set the point of his dagger against the back of Grul's neck and

from Grul's mouth as the sabre

smashed a large rock against the dagger's pommel. With a sickening crunch, the dagger drove through bone, angling up into the monster's brain. Grul shuddered convulsively. Then he collapsed.

In the moment of silence that followed, the two wolves looked at each other across the monster's dead face. The blue wolf seemed to

voice - she said, "How remarkable." With a seeming smile and one last flicker, she vanished.

The old gray wolf raised his

wink once; in a voice which Garion could hear quite clearly - a woman's

muzzle and howled, a sound of such piercing anguish and loss that Garion's heart wrenched within him.

Then the old wolf seemed to shimmer, and Belgarath knelt in his place. He rose slowly to his feet and walked back toward the fire,

place. He rose slowly to his feet and walked back toward the fire, tears streaming openly down his grizzled cheeks.

## Chapter Fifteen

Barak asked anxiously, hovering over the still unconscious Durnik as Aunt Pol examined the large purple contusion on the side of the smith's

"IS HE GOING to be all right?"

face. "It's nothing serious," she

replied in a voice seeming to droop with a great weariness. Garion sat nearby with his head in his hands. He felt as if all the strength had been wrenched out of his body.

Beyond the heaped coals of the

from shoulder to hip gave mute evidence of the force of Grul's blow and placed so much stress on the straps beneath the shoulder plates that they were almost impossible to unfasten. "I think we're going to have to cut them," Silk said. "I pray thee, Prince Kheldar, avoid that if possible," Mandorallen

answered, wincing as they wrenched at the fastenings. "Those straps are crucial to the fit of the

rapidly dying bonfire, Silk and Hettar were struggling to remove Mandorallen's dented breastplate. A deep crease running diagonally

replace properly." "This one's coming now," Hettar grunted, prying at a buckle with a

armor, and are most difficult to

short iron rod. The buckle released suddenly and the taut breastplate rang like a softly struck bell. "Now I can get it," Silk said,

quickly loosening the other shoulder buckle. Mandorallen sighed with relief

as they pulled off the dented breastplate. He took a deep breath and winced again.

"Tender right here?" Silk asked, putting his fingers lightly to the right side of the knight's chest.

Mandorallen grunted with pain, and his face paled visibly. "I think you've got some cracked ribs, my splendid friend," Silk told him. "You'd better have Polgara take a look." "In a moment," Mandorallen said. "My horse?" "He'll be all right," Hettar replied. "A strained tendon in his right foreleg is all." Mandorallen let out a sigh of relief. "I had feared for him." "I feared for us all there for a

relief. "I had feared for him."

"I feared for us all there for a while," Silk said. "Our oversized playmate there was almost more than we could handle."

"Good fight, though," Hettar remarked. Silk gave him a disgusted look, then glanced up at the scudding

gray clouds overhead. He jumped across the glowing coals of their fire and went over to where Belgarath sat staring into the icy river. "We're

going to have to get off this bar, Belgarath," he urged. "The weather's going bad on us again, and we'll all freeze to death if we stay out here in the middle of the river tonight."

"Leave me alone," Belgarath

muttered shortly, still staring at the

river.

"Polgara?" Silk turned to her.

"Just stay away from him for a while," she told him. "Go find a sheltered place for us to stay for a few days."

"I'll go with you," Barak offered, hobbling toward his horse. "You'll stay here," Aunt Pol

declared firmly. "You creak like a wagon with a broken axle. I want to have a look at you before you get a chance to damage yourself permanently."

"I know a place," Ce'Nedra said, rising and pulling her cloak about her shoulders. "I saw it when we

were coming down the river. I'll

show you." Silk looked inquiringly at Aunt Pol. "Go ahead," she told him. "It's safe enough now. Nothing else would live in the same valley with an Eldrak." Silk laughed. "I wonder why? Coming, Princess?" The two of them mounted and rode off through the snow. "Shouldn't Durnik be coming around?" Garion asked his Aunt. "Let him sleep," she replied wearily. "He'll have a blinding headache when he wakes up." "Aunt Pol?"

"Yes?" "Who was the other wolf?" "My mother, Poledra." "But isn't she-" "Yes. It was her spirit." "You can do that?" Garion was stunned by the enormity of it. "Not alone," she said. "You had to help me." "Is that why I feel so-" It was an effort even to talk. "It took everything we could both raise to do it. Don't ask so many questions just now, Garion. I'm very tired and I still have many things to do." "Is Grandfather all right?"

The knight stepped over the coals at the neck of the bar and walked slowly toward her, his hand pressed lightly against his chest.

"You'll have to take off your

Mandorallen, come here."

"He'll come around.

shirt," she told him. "And please sit down." About a half hour later Silk and

the princess returned. "It's a good spot," Silk reported. "A thicket in a little ravine. Water, shelter - everything we need. Is anybody seriously hurt?"

"Nothing permanent." Aunt Pol was applying a salve to Barak's hurry, Polgara?" Barak asked. "It's a little chilly for standing around half-dressed."

"Stop being such a baby," she said heartlessly.

The ravine to which Silk and Ce'Nedra led them was a short way

back upriver. A small mountain brook trickled from its mouth, and a dense thicket of spindly pines filled it seemingly from wall to wall. They

"Do you suppose you could

hairy leg.

followed the brook for a few hundred yards until they came to a small clearing in the center of the thicket. The pines around the inner

limbs of the others in the thicket, leaned inward, almost touching above the center of the open area. "Good spot." Hettar looked around approvingly. "How did you find it?" "She did." Silk nodded Ce'Nedra. "The trees told me it was here," she said. "Young pine trees babble a lot." She looked at the clearing thoughtfully. "We'll build our fire there," she decided, pointing at a spot near the brook at the upper end of the clearing, "and set up our

tents along the, edge of the trees

edge of the clearing, pressed by the

away all the twigs from the ground near it. The trees are very nervous about the fire. They promised to keep the wind off us, but only if we keep our fire strictly under control. I gave them my word." A faint smile flickered across Hettar's hawklike face. "I'm serious," she said, stamping her little foot. "Of course, your Highness," he replied, bowing. Because of the incapacity of the others, the work of setting up the tents and building the firepit fell

just back from it. You'll need to pile rocks around the fire and clear

seemed to be enjoying herself immensely. Garion was sure that it was some trick of the fading light, but the trees almost seemed to draw back when the fire first flared up, though after a while they seemed to lean back in again to arch protectively over the little clearing. Wearily he got to his feet and began to gather sticks and dead limbs for firewood. "Now," Ce'Nedra said, bustling

largely upon Silk and Hettar. Ce'Nedra commanded them like a little general, snapping out her orders in a clear, firm voice. She businesslike way, "what would you all like for supper?"

They stayed in their protected little clearing for three days while their battered warriors and Mandorallen's horse recuperated from the encounter with the Eldrak.

about the fire in a thoroughly

upon Garion when Aunt Pol had summoned all his strength to help call the spirit of Poledra was largely gone after one night's sleep, though he tired easily during the next day. He found Ce'Nedra's officiousness in

her domain near the fire almost unbearable, so he passed some

The exhaustion which had fallen

breastplate; after that, he spent as much time as possible with the horses. He began teaching the little colt a few simple tricks, though he had never attempted training animals before. The colt seemed to enjoy it, although his attention

time helping Durnik hammer the deep crease out of Mandorallen's

wandered frequently.

The incapacity of Durnik, Barak, and Mandorallen was easy to understand, but Belgarath's deep silence and seeming indifference to

understand, but Belgarath's deep silence and seeming indifference to all around him worried Garion. The old man appeared to be sunk in a

melancholy reverie that he could

the afternoon of the third day, "vou'd better do something. We'll be ready to leave soon, and Grandfather has to be able to show us the way. Right now I don't think he even cares where he is." Aunt Pol looked across at the old sorcerer, who sat on a rock, staring into the fire. "Possibly you're right. Come with me." She led the way around the fire and stopped

"Aunt Pol," Garion said finally on

not or would not shake off.

right, father," she said crisply, "I think that's about enough." "Go away, Polgara," he told her.

directly in front of the old man. "All

"No, father," she replied. "It's time for you to put it away and come back to the real world." "That was a cruel thing to do, Pol," he said reproachfully. "To mother? She didn't mind." "How do you know that? You never knew her. She died when you were born." "What's that got to do with it?" She looked at him directly. "Father," she declared pointedly, "you of all

she declared pointedly, "you of all people should know that mother was extremely strong-minded. She's always been with me, and we know each other very well."

He looked dubious.

just the same as the rest of us do. If you'd been paying attention all these years, you'd have realized that she's never really been gone." The old man looked around a little quiltily. "Precisely," Aunt Pol said with just the hint of a barb in her voice. "You really should have behaved yourself, you know. Mother's very tolerant for the most part, but there were times when she was guite vexed with you." Belgarath coughed uncomfortably. "Now it's time for you to pull

"She has her part to play in this

yourself out of this and stop feeling sorry for yourself," she continued crisply.

His eyes narrowed. "That's not

entirely fair, Polgara," he replied.

"I don't have time to be fair, father."

"Why did you choose that particular form?" he asked with a hint of bitterness.

"I didn't, father. She did. It's her natural form, after all."

"I'd almost forgotten that," he mused.

"She didn't."
The old man straightened and

drew back his shoulders. "Is there

"The princess has been doing the cooking," Garion warned him.
"You might want to think it over before you decide to eat anything she's had a hand in."

The next morning under a still-

any food around?" he asked

rode down along the narrow bed of the brook back into the river valley. "Did you thank the trees, dear?" Aunt Pol asked the princess. "Yes, Lady Polgara," Ce'Nedra

threatening sky, they struck their tents, packed their gear again, and

replied. "Just before we left."
"That's nice," Aunt Pol said.

The weather continued to threaten for the next two days, and finally the blizzard broke in full fury as they approached a strangely pyramidal peak. The sloping walls of the peak were steep, rising sharply up into the swirling snow, and they seemed to have none of the random irregularities of the surrounding mountains. Though he rejected the idea immediately, Garion could not quite overcome the notion that the curiously angular peak had somehow been constructed - that its shape was the result of a conscious design. "Prolqu," Belgarath said,

pointing at the peak with one hand while he clung to his wind-whipped cloak with the other.

"How do we get up there?" Silk asked, staring at the steep walls

dimly visible in the driving snow.

"There's a road," the old man replied. "It starts over there." He

pointed to a vast pile of jumbled rock to one side of the peak.

"We'd better hurry then,

Belgarath," Barak said. "This storm isn't going to improve much."

The old man nodded and moved his horse into the lead. "When we get up there," he shouted back to them over the sound of the It's abandoned, but you may see a few things lying about-broken pots, some other things. Don't touch any of them. The Ulgos have some peculiar beliefs about Prolgu. It's a very holy place to them, and everything there is supposed to stay just where it is." "How do we get down into the caves?" Barak asked. "The Ulgos will let us in,"

shrieking wind, "we'll find the city.

Belgarath assured him. "They already know we're here."

The road that led to the mountaintop was a narrow ledge, inclining steeply up and around the

horses. The wind tugged at them as they climbed, and the driving snow, more pellets than flakes, stung their faces.

It took them two hours to wind

sides of the peak. They dismounted before they started up and led their

their way to the top, and Garion was numb with cold by the time they got there. The wind seemed to batter at him, trying to pluck him off the ledge, and he made a special point of staying as far away

Though the wind had been brutal on the sides of the peak, once they reached the top it howled

from the edge as possible.

gate into the deserted city of Prolgu with snow swirling about them and the wind shrieking insanely in their ears.

at them with unbroken force. They passed through a broad, arched

There were columns lining the empty streets, tall, thick columns reaching up into the dancing snow. The buildings, all unroofed by time

and the endless progression of the seasons, had a strange, alien quality about them. Accustomed to the rigid rectangularity of the structures in the other cities he had seen, Garion was unprepared for

the sloped corners of Ulgo

architecture. Nothing seemed exactly square. The complexity of the angles teased at his mind, suggesting a subtle sophistication that somehow just eluded him. There was a massiveness about the construction that seemed to defy time, and the weathered stones sat solidly, one atop the other, precisely as they had been placed thousands of years before. Durnik seemed also to have noticed the peculiar nature of the structures, and his expression was one of disapproval. As they all moved behind a building to get out of the wind and to rest for a

climb, he ran his hand up one of the slanted corners. "Hadn't they ever heard of a plumb line?" he muttered critically. "Where do we go to find the

moment from the exertions of the

Ulgos?" Barak asked, pulling his bearskin cloak even tighter about him.

"It isn't far," Belgarath answered.

They led their horses back out into the blizzard-swept streets, past the strange, pyramidal buildings.

"An eerie place," Mandorallen

"An eerie place," Mandorallen said, looking around him. "How long hath it been abandoned thus?"

Belgarath replied. "About five thousand years." They trudged across a broad street through the deepening snow

to a building somewhat larger than the ones about it and passed inside

"Since Torak cracked the world,"

through a wide doorway surmounted by a huge stone lintel. Inside, the air hung still and calm. A few flakes of snow drifted down through the silent air, sifting

through the narrow opening at the top where the roof had been and lightly dusting the stone floor.

Belgarath moved purposefully to a large black stone in the precise

center of the floor. The stone was cut in such a way as to duplicate the truncated pyramidal shape of the buildings in the city, angling up to a flat surface about four feet above the floor. "Don't touch it," he warned them, carefully stepping around the stone. "Is it dangerous?" Barak asked. "No," Belgarath said. "It's holy. The Ulgos don't want it profaned. They believe that UL himself placed it here." He studied the floor intently, scraping away the thin dusting of snow with his foot in several places. "Let's see." He frowned slightly. Then he

are," he grunted. "I always have to look for it. Give me your sword, Barak." Wordlessly the big man drew his sword and handed it to the old sorcerer. Belgarath knelt beside the flagstone he'd uncovered and rapped sharply on it three times with the pommel of Barak's heavy sword. The sound seemed to echo hollowly from underneath. The old man waited for a

moment, then repeated his signal.

uncovered a single flagstone that seemed a slightly different color from those surrounding it. "Here we A third time Belgarath hammered his three measured strokes on the echoing flagstone. A slow grinding sound started in one

Nothing happened.

corner of the large chamber.

"What's that?" Silk demanded nervously.

"The Ulgos," Belgarath replied,

rising to his feet and dusting off his knees. "They're opening the portal to the caves."

The grinding continued and a line of faint light appeared suddenly about twenty feet out from the east

about twenty feet out from the east wall of the chamber. The line became a crack and then slowly

the floor tilted up, rising with a ponderous slowness. The light from below seemed very dim. "Belgarath," a deep voice echoed from beneath the slowly tilting stone, "Yad ho, groja UL." "Yad ho, groja UL. dad mar ishum, " Belgarath responded formally. "Peed mo, Belgarath. Mar ishum Ulgo, " the unseen speaker said. "What was that?" Garion asked in perplexity. "He invited us into the caves," the old man said. "Shall we go down now?"

yawned wider as a huge stone in

## Chapter Sixteen

IT TOOK ALL Of Hettar's force of

persuasion to start the horses

moving down the steeply inclined passageway that led into the dimness of the caves of Ulgo. Their eyes rolled nervously as they took step after braced step down the slanting corridor, and they all flinched noticeably as the grinding stone boomed shut behind them. The colt walked so close to Garion that they frequently bumped against each other, and Garion could feel the little animal's At the end of the corridor two figures stood, each with his face veiled in a kind of filmy cloth. They

trembling with every step.

were short men, shorter even than Silk, but their shoulders seemed bulky beneath their dark robes. Just beyond them an irregularly shaped chamber opened out, faintly lighted by a dim, reddish glow.

Belgarath moved toward the

two, and they bowed respectfully to him as he approached. He spoke with them briefly, and they bowed again, pointing toward another corridor opening on the far side of

the chamber. Garion nervously

quietly told them, crossing the chamber toward the corridor the two veiled men had indicated to him. "Why are their faces covered?" Durnik whispered. "To protect their eyes from the light when they opened the portal." "But it was almost dark inside that building up there," Durnik objected. "Not to an Ulgo," the old man

looked around for the source of the faint red light, but it seemed lost in the strange, pointed rocks hanging

"We go this way," Belgarath

from the ceiling.

replied. "Don't any of them speak our language?" "A few-not very many. They don't have much contact with outsiders. We'd better hurry. The Gorim is waiting for us." The corridor they entered ran for a short distance and then opened abruptly into a cavern so vast that Garion could not even see the other side of it in the faint light that seemed to pervade the caves.

vast that Garion could not even see
the other side of it in the faint light
that seemed to pervade the caves.

"How extensive are these
caverns, Belgarath?" Mandorallen
asked, somewhat awed by the
immensity of the place.

and they're still finding new ones." The passageway they had followed from the portal chamber had emerged high up in the wall of the cavern near the vaulted roof, and a broad ledge sloped downward from the opening, running along the sheer wall. Garion glanced once over the edge. The cavern floor was lost in the gloom far below. He shuddered and stayed close to the wall after that.

As they descended, they found

that the huge cavern was not silent.

"No one knows for sure. The

Ulgos have been exploring the caves since they came down here,

away there was the cadenced sound of chanting by a chorus of deep male voices, the words blurred and confused by the echoes reverberating from the stone walls and seeming to die off, endlessly repeated. Then, as the last echoes of the chant faded, the chorus began to sing, their song strangely disharmonic and in a mournful, minor key. In a peculiar fashion, the disharmony of the first phrases echoing back joined the succeeding phrases and merged with them, moving inexorably toward a final harmonic resolution so profound

From what seemed infinitely far

moved by it. The echoes merged as the chorus ended its song, and the caves of Ulgo sang on alone, repeating that final chord over and over. "I've never heard anything like

that Garion felt his entire being

that," Ce'Nedra whispered softly to Aunt Pol. "Few people have," Polgara replied, "though the sound lingers

in some of these galleries for days." "What were they singing?"

"A hymn to UL. It's repeated every hour, and the echoes keep it alive. These caves have been

singing that same hymn for five

well, the scrape of metal against metal, snatches of conversation in the guttural language of the Ulgos, and an endless chipping sound, coming, it seemed, from a dozen

"There must be a lot of them

There were other sounds as

thousand years now."

places.

down there," Barak observed, peering over the edge.
"Not necessarily," Belgarath told him. "Sound lingers in these caves, and the echoes keep coming back over and over again."
"Where does the light come

from?" Durnik asked, looking

kinds of rock to powder," Belgarath replied. "When you mix them, they give off a glow." "It's pretty dim light," Durnik observed, looking down toward the

puzzled. "I don't see any torches."

"The Ulgos grind two different

floor of the cavern.

"Ulgos don't need all that much light."

It took them almost half an hour

to reach the cavern floor. The walls around the bottom were pierced at regular intervals with the openings of corridors and galleries radiating out into the solid rock of the

mountain. As they passed, Garion

It was very long and dimly lighted with openings along its walls and a few Ulgos moving from place to place far down toward the other

end.

glanced down one of the galleries.

In the center of the cavern lay a large, silent lake, and they skirted the edge of it as Belgarath moved confidently, seeming to know precisely where he was going. Somewhere from far out on the dim

fish perhaps or the sound of a dislodged pebble from far above falling into the water. The echo of the singing they had heard when

lake, Garion heard a faint splash, a

Two Ulgos waited for them near the entrance to one of the galleries. They bowed and spoke briefly to Belgarath. Like the men who had met them in the portal chamber,

both were short and heavyshouldered. Their hair was very pale and their eyes large and

they entered the cavern still lingered, curiously loud in some

places and very faint in others.

almost black.

"We'll leave the horses here,"
Belgarath said. "We have to go
down some stairs. These men will
care for them."

The colt, still trembling, had to

his mother, but he finally seemed to understand. Then Garion hurried to catch up to the others, who had already entered the mouth of one of the galleries.

There were doors in the walls of the gallery they followed, doors opening into small cubicles, some of

be told several times to stay with

them obviously workshops of one kind or another and others just as obviously arranged for domestic use. The Ulgos inside the cubicles continued at their tasks, paying no attention to the party passing in the gallery. Some of the pale-haired people were working with metal,

or cloth. An Ulgo woman was nursing a small baby.

Behind them in the cavern they had first entered, the sound of the chanting began again. They passed

some with stone, a few with wood

a cubicle where seven Ulgos, seated in a circle, were reciting something in unison.

"They spend a great deal of time in religious observances,"

Belgarath remarked as they passed

the cubicle. "Religion's the central fact of Ulgo life."

"Sounds dull," Barak grunted.

At the end of the gallery a flight of steep, worn stairs descended

"It would be easy to get turned around down here," Silk observed. "I've lost track of which direction we're going." "Down," Hettar told him.

"Thanks," Silk replied dryly.

At the bottom of the stairs they

sharply, and they went down, their hands on the wall to steady

themselves.

entered another cavern, once again high up in the wall, but this time the cavern was spanned by a slender bridge, arching across to the other side. "We cross that,"

Belgarath told them and led them out onto the bridge that arched through the half light to the other side.

Garion glanced down once and saw a myriad of gleaming openings

dotting the cavern walls far below. The openings did not appear to have any systematic arrangement,

but rather seemed scattered randomly. "There must be a lot of people living here," he said to his grandfather.

The old man nodded. "It's the home cave of one of the major Ulgo tribes," he replied.

The first disharmonic phrases of the ancient hymn to UL drifted up to them as they neared the other end of the bridge. "I wish they'd find another tune," Barak muttered sourly. "That one's starting to get on my nerves." "I'll mention that to the first Ulgo I meet," Silk told him lightly. "I'm sure they'll be only too glad to change songs for you." "Very funny," Barak said. "It probably hasn't occurred to them that their song isn't universally admired." "Do you mind?" Barak asked acidly. "They've only been singing it for five thousand years now." "That'll do, Silk," Aunt Pol told

the little man. "Anything you say, great lady," Silk answered mockingly. They entered another gallery on the far side of the cavern and followed it until it branched. Belgarath firmly led them to the left. "Are you sure?" Silk asked. "I could be wrong, but it seems like

we're going in a circle."

"We are."

"I don't suppose you'd care to explain that."

"There's a cavern we wanted to avoid, so we had to go around it."
"Why did we have to avoid it?"

"It's unstable. The slightest sound there might bring the roof down."

"Oh."

"That's one of the dangers down here."

"You don't really need to go into detail, old friend," Silk said, looking nervously at the roof above. The little man seemed to be talking

more than usual, and Garion's own sense of oppression at the thought

of all the rock surrounding him gave him a quick insight into Silk's mind. The sense of being closed in was unbearable to some men, and Silk, it appeared, was one of them. seemed to feel the weight of the mountain above pressing down firmly on him. Silk, he decided, might not be the only one disturbed by the thought of all that dreadful mass above them. The gallery they followed opened out into a small cavern with a glassclear lake in its center. The lake was very shallow and it had a white gravel bottom. An island rose from the center of the lake, and on island stood a building constructed in the same curiously pyramidal shape as the buildings in

the ruined city of Prolqu far above.

Garion glanced up also, and

stone. Glowing crystal globes were suspended on long chains from the ceiling of the cavern about thirty feet overhead, and their light, while still faint, was noticeably brighter than that in the galleries through which they had passed. A white marble causeway crossed to the island, and a very old man stood at its end, peering across the still water toward them as they entered the cavern. "Yad ho, Belgarath," the old man called. "Groja UL. "

The building was surrounded by a ring of columns, and here and there benches were carved from white

"Gorim," Belgarath replied with a formal bow. "Yad ho, groja UL. " He led them across the marble causeway to the island in the center of the lake and warmly clasped the old man's hand, speaking to him in the guttural Ulgo language. The Gorim of Ulgo appeared to be very old. He had long, silvery hair and beard, and his robe was snowy white. There was a kind of saintly serenity about him that Garion felt immediately, and the boy knew, without knowing how he knew, that he was approaching a holy man - perhaps the holiest on earth.

embraced him affectionately as they exchanged the ritual greeting, "Yad ho, groja UL." "Our companions don't speak your language, old friend," Belgarath said to the Gorim. "Would it offend you if we conversed in the language of the outside?" "Not at all, Belgarath," the Gorim replied. "UL tells us that it's important for men to understand one another. Come inside, all of you. I've had food and drink prepared for you." As the old man

looked at each of them, Garion

The Gorim extended his arms

fondly to Aunt Pol, and she

of the other Ulgos he had seen, were a deep, almost violet blue. Then the Gorim turned and led them along a path to the doorway of the pyramid-shaped building. "Has the child come yet?" Belgarath asked the Gorim as they passed through the massive stone doorway. The Gorim sighed. "No, Belgarath, not yet, and I am very weary. There's hope at each birth. But after a few days, the eyes of the child darken. It appears that UL is not finished with me yet." "Don't give up hope, Gorim,"

noticed that his eyes, unlike those

Belgarath told his friend. "The child will come-in UL's own time." "So we are told." The Gorim sighed again. "The tribes are growing restless, though, and there's bickering-and worse - in some of the farther galleries. The zealots grow bolder in their denunciations, and strange aberrations and cults have begun to appear. Ulgo needs a new Gorim. I've outlived my time by three hundred years." "UL still has work for you," Belgarath replied. "His ways are not ours, Gorim, and he sees time in a different way."

in the center of the room, and there were a number of bowls containing fruit sitting upon it. Among the bowls sat several tall flasks and round crystal cups. "I'm told that winter has come early to our mountains," the Gorim said to them. "The drink should help to warm you." "It's chilly outside," Belgarath admitted. They sat down on the benches

The room they entered was

square but had, nonetheless, the slightly sloping walls characteristic of Ulgo architecture. A stone table with low benches on either side sat

tangy and wild-tasting, and the clear liquid in the flasks was fiery and brought an immediate warm glow that radiated out from the stomach.

"Forgive us our customs, which may seem strange to you," the

and began to eat. The fruit was

Gorim said, noting that Barak and Hettar in particular approached the meal of fruit with a distinct lack of enthusiasm. "We are a people much tied to ceremony. We begin our meals with fruit in remembrance of the years we spent wandering in search of UL. The meat will come in due time."

"Where do you obtain such food in these caves, Holy One?" Silk asked politely.

"Our gatherers go out of the caves at night," the Gorim replied.
"They tell us that the fruits and grains they bring back with them

grow wild in the mountains, but I suspect that they have long since taken up the cultivation of certain fertile valleys. They also maintain that the meat they carry down to us is the flesh of wild cattle, taken in the hunt, but I have my doubts about that as well." He smiled gently. "I permit them their little deceptions."

question that had obviously been bothering him since he had entered the city on the mountaintop above. "Forgive me, your Honor," he began, "but why do your builders make everything crooked? What I mean is, nothing seems to be square. It all leans over." "It has to do with weight and support; I understand," the Gorim replied. "Each wall is actually falling down; but since they're all falling against each other, none of them can move so much as a finger's width - and, of course, their shape

Perhaps emboldened by the

Gorim's geniality, Durnik raised a

reminds us of the tents we lived in during our wanderings."

Durnik frowned thoughtfully, struggling with the alien idea.

"And have you as yet recovered Aldur's Orb, Belgarath?" the Gorim inquired then, his face growing

serious.

"Not yet," Belgarath replied.

"We chased Zedar as far as Nyissa,
but when he crossed over into Cthol

Murgos, Ctuchik was waiting and took the Orb away from him. Ctuchik has it now - at Rak Cthol."

Ctuchik has it now - at Rak Cthol."

"And Zedar?"

"He escaped Ctuchik's ambush

"He escaped Ctuchik's ambush and carried Torak off to Cthol

Mishrak in Mallorea to keep Ctuchik from raising him with the Orb."

"Then you'll have to go to Rak Cthol."

Belgarath nodded as an Ulgo servingman brought in a huge,

steaming roast, set it on the table, and left with a respectful bow.

"Has anyone found out how Zedar was able to take the Orb without being struck down?" the

Gorim asked.

"He used a child," Aunt Pol told him. "An innocent."

"Ah." The Gorim stroked his beard thoughtfully. "Doesn't the prophecy say, 'And the child shall

deliver up the birthright unto the Chosen One'?" "Yes," Belgarath replied. "Where's the child now?" "So far as we know, Ctuchik has him at Rak Cthol." "Will you assault Rak Cthol, then?" "I'd need an army, and it could take years to reduce that fortress. There's another way, I think. A certain passage in the Darine Codex speaks of caves under Rak Cthol." "I know that passage, Belgarath. It's very obscure. It could mean that, I suppose, but what if it doesn't?"

defensively.

"The Mrin Codex is even worse, old friend. It's obscure to the point of being gibberish."

"I somehow have the feeling that when we look back at it - after all this is over - we're going to find

that the Mrin Codex is the most accurate version of all. I do have certain other verification, however. Back during the time when the

Codex," Belgarath said a little

by the Mrin

"It's confirmed

Murgos were constructing Rak Cthol, a Sendarian slave escaped and made his way back to the West. He was delirious when he

caves under the mountain before he died. Not only that, Anhea of Cherek found a copy of The Book of Torak that contains a fragment of a very old Grolim prophecy - 'Guard well the temple, above and beneath, for Cthrag Yaska will summon foes down from the air or up from the earth to bear it away again.' " "That's even more obscure," the Gorim objected. "Grolim prophecies usually are, but it's all I've got to work with. If I reject the notion of caves under Rak Cthol, I'll have to lay siege to the

was found, but he kept talking of

Ctuchik would summon the Angarak armies to defend the city. Everything points to some final battle, but I'd prefer to pick the time and place - and the Wasteland of Murgos is definitely not one of the places I'd choose." "You're leading someplace with this, aren't you?" Belgarath nodded. "I need a diviner to help me find the caves beneath Rak Cthol and to lead me up through them to the city." The Gorim shook his head. "You're asking the impossible,

place. It would take all the armies of the West to do that, and then

zealots-mystics. You'll never persuade one of them to leave the holy caverns here beneath Prolqu particularly not now. All of Ulgo is waiting for the coming of the child, and every zealot is firmly convinced that he will be the one to discover the child and reveal him to the tribes. I couldn't even order one of them to accompany you. The diviners are regarded as holy men, and I have no authority over them." "It may not be as hard as you think, Gorim." Belgarath pushed back his plate and reached for his cup. "The diviner I need is one

Belgarath. The diviners are all

"Relg? He's the worst of the lot. He's gathered a following and he preaches to them by the hour in some of the far galleries. He believes that he's the most important man in Ulgo just now. You'll never persuade him to leave these caves."

"I don't think I'll have to, Gorim."

named Relg."

That decision was made for me long before I was born. Just send for him."

"I'll send for him if you want," the Gorim said doubtfully. "I don't think he'll come, though."

I'm not the one who selected Relg.

confidently. "He won't know why, but he'll come. And he will go with us, Gorim. The same power that brought us all together will bring him as well. He doesn't have any more choice in the matter than we do."

"He'll come," Aunt Pol told him

## Chapter Seventeen

IT ALL SEEMED so tedious. The snow and cold they had endured on the journey to Prolgu had numbed Ce'Nedra, and the warmth here in the caverns made her drowsy. The endless, obscure talk of Belgarath and the strange, frail old Gorim seemed to pull her toward sleep. The peculiar singing began again somewhere, echoing endlessly through the caves, and that too

lulled her. Only a lifetime of training in the involved etiquette of court

behavior kept her awake.

warm city, and she was not accustomed to cold weather. It seemed that her feet would never be warm again. She had also discovered a world filled with shocks, terrors, and unpleasant surprises. At the Imperial Palace in Tol Honeth, the enormous power of her father, the Emperor, had shielded her from danger of any kind, but now she felt vulnerable. In a rare moment of absolute truth with herself, she admitted that much of her spiteful behavior toward Garion had grown out of her

The journey had been ghastly

for Ce'Nedra. Tol Honeth was a

dreadful new sense of insecurity. Her safe, pampered little world had been snatched away from her, and she felt exposed, unprotected, and afraid.

Poor Garion, she thought. He was such a nice boy. She felt a little ashamed that he had been the one who'd had to suffer from her bad temper. She promised herself that soon - very soon - she would sit down with him and explain it all. He was a sensible boy, and he'd be sure to understand. That, of course, would immediately patch up the rift

which had grown between them. Feeling her eyes on him, he he? She made a mental note of it and added it to her list of his many imperfections.

The frail-looking old Gorim had sent one of the strange, silent Ulgos to fetch the man he and Belgarath and Lady Polgara had been discussing, and then they turned to

more general topics. "Were you able to pass through the mountains

"We had a few encounters,"

Barak, the big, red-bearded Earl of

unmolested?" the Gorim asked.

glanced once at her and then looked away with apparent indifference. Ce'Nedra's eyes hardened like agates. How dared

seemed to Ce'Nedra gross understatement. "But thanks to UL you're all safe," the Gorim declared piously. "Which of the monsters are still abroad at this season? I haven't been out of the caves in years, but as I recall most of them seek their lairs when the snow begins." "We encountered Hrulgin, Holy One," Baron Mandorallen informed him, "and some Algroths. And there was an Eldrak." "The Eldrak was troublesome," Silk said dryly. "Understandably. Fortunately

Trellheim, replied with what

there aren't very many Eldrakyn. They're fearsome monsters." "We noticed that," Silk said. "Which one was it?" "Grul," Belgarath replied. "He and I had met before, and he seemed to hold a grudge. I'm sorry, Gorim, but we had to kill him. There wasn't any other way." "Ah," the Gorim said with a slight note of pain in his voice. "Poor Grul." "I personally don't miss him very much," Barak said. "I'm not trying to be forward, Holy One, but don't you think it might be a good idea to

exterminate some of the more

mountains?" "They're the children of UL, even as we," the Gorim explained. "But if they weren't out there, you could return to the world above," Barak pointed out. The Gorim smiled at that. "No," he said gently. "Ulgo will never leave the caves now. We've dwelt here for five millennia and, over the years, we've changed. Our eyes could not bear the sunlight now. The monsters above cannot reach

us here, and their presence in the mountains keeps strangers out of Ulgo. We're not at ease with

troublesome beasts in these

strangers, really, so it's probably for the best."

The Gorim was sitting directly across the narrow stone table from

Ce'Nedra. The subject of the monsters obviously pained him, and he looked at her for a moment, then gently reached out his frail old

hand and cupped her little chin in it,

lifting her face to the dim light of the hanging globe suspended above the table. "All of the alien creatures are not monsters," he said, his large, violet eyes calm and very wise. "Consider the beauty of this Drvad."

Ce'Nedra was a little startled -

people had responded to her flowerlike face with that same gesture for as long as she could remember - but rather by the ancient man's immediate recognition of the fact that she was not entirely human. "Tell me, child," the Gorim asked, "do the Dryads still honor UJ ?" She was completely unprepared for the question. "I - I'm sorry, Holy One," she floundered. "Until quite recently, I'd not even heard of the God UL. For some reason, my tutors

have very little information about

not by his touch, certainly, for older

"The princess was raised as a Tolnedran," Lady Polgara explained. "She's a Borune - I'm sure you've heard of the link between that house and the Dryads. As a Tolnedran, her religious affiliation is to Nedra." "A serviceable God," the Gorim said. "Perhaps a bit stuffy for my taste, but certainly adequate. The Dryads themselves, though - do they still know their God?" Belgarath coughed a bit apologetically. "I'm afraid not, Gorim. They've drifted away, and the eons have erased what they

your people or your God."

creatures anyway, not much given to religious observances." The Gorim's face was sad. "What God do they honor now?" "None, actually," Belgarath

admitted. "They have a few sacred

knew of UL. They're flighty

groves - a rough idol or two fashioned from the root of a particularly venerated tree. That's about it. They don't really have any clearly formulated theology."

Ce'Nedra found the whole

discussion a trifle offensive. Rising to the occasion, she drew herself up slightly and smiled winsomely at the old Gorim. She knew exactly

education most keenly, Holy One," she lied. "Since mysterious UL is the hereditary God of the Dryads, I should know him. I hope that someday soon I may receive instruction concerning him. It may be that I - unworthy though I am can be the instrument of renewing the allegiance of my sisters to their rightful God." It was an artful little speech, and on the whole Ce'Nedra was rather proud of it. To her surprise, however, the Gorim was not

how to charm an elderly man. She'd practiced for years on her father. "I feel the shortcomings of my

satisfied to accept a vague expression of interest and let it go at that. "Tell your sisters that the core of our faith is to be found in The Book of Ulgo, " he told her seriously. "The Book of Ulgo, " she repeated. "I must remember that. As soon as I return to Tol Honeth, I'll obtain a copy and deliver it to the Wood of the Dryads personally." That, she thought, should satisfy him. "I'm afraid that such copies as

you'd find in Tol Honeth would be much corrupted," the Gorim told her. "The tongue of my people is

not easily understood by strangers, and translations are difficult." Ce'Nedra definitely felt that the dear old man was becoming just a

bit tiresome about the whole thing.

"As is so often the case with scriptures," he was saying, "our Holy Book is bound up in our history. The wisdom of the Gods is

such that their instruction is concealed within stories. Our minds delight in the stories, and the messages of the Gods are implanted thus. All unaware, we are instructed even as we entertained." Ce'Nedra was familiar with the

theory. Master Jeebers, her tutor, had lectured her tediously concerning it. She cast about rather desperately, trying to find some graceful way to change the subject. "Our story is very old," the Gorim continued inexorably. "Would you like to hear it?" Caught by her own cleverness, Ce'Nedra could only nod helplessly. And so the Gorim began: "At the Beginning of Days when the World was spun out of darkness by the wayward Gods, there dwelt in the silences of the heavens a spirit known only as UL." In utter dismay, Ce'Nedra

few moments of chagrin, however, she began to feel the strangely compelling quality of his story. More than she would have cared to admit, she was moved by the first Gorim's appeal to the indifferent spirit that appeared to him at Prolgu. What manner of man would thus dare to accuse a God? As she listened, a faint flicker seemed to tug at the corner of her eye. She glanced toward it and saw a soft glow somewhere deep within the massive rocks that formed one of the walls of the chamber. The

realized that he fully intended to recite the entire book to her. After a

glow was peculiarly different from the dim light of the hanging crystal globes.

"Then the heart of Gorim was made glad," the old man continued

his recitation, "and he called the

name of the high place where all this had come to pass Prolgu, which is Holy Place. And he departed from Prolgu and returned unto-" "Ya! Garach tek, Gorim!" The

words were spat out in the snarling
Ulgo language, and the harsh voice
that spoke them was filled with
outrage.

Ce'Nedra jerked her head
around to look at the intruder. Like

all Ulgos, he was short, but his arms and shoulders were so massively developed that he seemed almost deformed. His colorless hair was tangled and unkempt. He wore a hooded leather smock, stained and smeared with some kind of mud, and his large black eyes burned with fanaticism. Crowded behind him were a dozen or more other Ulgos, their faces set in expressions of shock and righteous indignation. The fanatic in the leather smock continued his stream of crackling vituperation. The Gorim's face set, but he endured the abuse from the wildeyed man at the door patiently. Finally, when the fanatic paused for breath, the frail old man turned to Belgarath. "This is Relg," he said a bit apologetically. "You see what I mean about him? Trying to convince him of anything is impossible." "What use would he be to us?" Barak demanded, obviously irritated by the newcomer's attitude. "He can't even speak a civilized tongue." Relg glared at him. "I speak

Relg glared at him. "I speak your language, foreigner," he said with towering contempt, "but I choose not to defile the holy

caverns with its unsanctified mouthings." He turned back to Gorim. "Who gave you the right to speak the words of the Holy Book to unbelieving foreigners?" he demanded. The gentle old Gorim's eyes hardened slightly. "I think that's about enough, Relg," he said firmly. "Whatever idiocies you babble in out-of the-way galleries to those gullible enough to listen is your concern, but what you say to me in my house is mine. I am still Gorim in Ulgo, whatever you may think, and I am not required to answer to you." He looked past Relg at the were summoned here; they were not. Send them away." "They came to be sure you intended me no harm," Relg replied stiffly. "I have spoken the truth about you, and powerful men fear the truth." "Relg," the Gorim said in an icy voice, "I don't think you could even begin to realize how indifferent I am to anything you might have said about me. Now send them away or would you rather have me do it?" "They won't obey you," Rela

shocked faces of the zealot's followers. "This is not a general audience," he informed Relg. "You

The Gorim's eyes narrowed, and he rose to his feet. Then he spoke in the Ulgo tongue directly to Relg's

sneered. "I am their leader."

adherents. Ce'Nedra could not understand his words, but she did not really need to. She recognized the tone of authority instantly, and

she was a bit startled at how absolutely the saintly old Gorim used it. Not even her father would

have dared speak in that tone.

The men crowded behind Relg looked nervously at each other and began to back away, their faces

began to back away, their faces frightened. The Gorim barked one final command, and Relg's followers

seemed for a moment on the verge of raising his voice to call them back, but apparently thought better of it. "You go too far, Gorim," he

Relg scowled after them and

turned and fled.

accused. "That authority is not meant to be used in worldly matters." "That authority is mine, Relg,"

the Gorim replied, "and it's up to me to decide when it's required.

You've chosen to confront me on theological ground, therefore I needed to remind your followers and you just who I am." "Why have you summoned me

presence of these unsanctified ones is an affront to my purity." "I require your service, Relg," the Gorim told him. "These strangers go to battle against our Ancient Foe, the one accursed above all others. The fate of the world hangs upon their guest, and your aid is needed." "What do I care about the world?" Relg's voice was filled with contempt. "And what do I care about maimed Torak? I am safe within the hand of UL. He has need of me here, and I will not go from the holy caverns to risk defilement

here?" Relg demanded. "The

in the lewd company of unbelievers and monsters."

"The entire world will be defiled if Torak gains dominion over it," Belgarath pointed out, "and if we fail, Torak will become king of the

world."

become Gorim."

retorted.

"How little you know him,"
Polgara murmured.

"I will not leave the caves," Relginsisted. "The coming of the child is at hand, and I have been chosen to

reveal him to Ulgo and to guide and instruct him until he is ready to

"He will not reign in Ulgo," Relg

"How interesting," the Gorim observed dryly. "Just who was it who advised you of your election?" "UL spoke to me," Relg declared. "Odd. The caverns respond universally to the voice of UL. All Ulgo would have heard his voice." "He spoke to me in my heart," Rela replied quickly. "What a curious thing for him to do," the Gorim answered mildly. "All of this is beside the point," Belgarath said brusquely. "I'd prefer to have you join us willingly, Relg; but willing or not, you will join us. A power greater than any of us resist as much as you like, but when we leave here, you'll be going with us."

Relg spat. "Never! I will remain here in the service of UL and of the

commands it. You can argue and

child who will become Gorim of Ulgo. And if you try to compel me, my followers will not permit it."

"Why do we need this blind mole, Beigarath?" Barak asked.
"He's just going to be an aggravation to us. I've noticed that

men who spend all their time congratulating themselves on their sanctity tend to be very poor companions, and what can this one

Relg looked at the red-bearded giant with disdain. "Big men with big mouths seldom have big

do that I can't?"

brains," he said. "Watch closely, hairy one." He walked over to the sloping wall of the chamber. "Can you do this?" he asked and slowly

pushed his hand directly into the rock as if he were sinking it into water.

Silk whistled with amazement

Silk whistled with amazement and moved quickly over to the wall beside the fanatic. As Relg pulled his hand out of the rock, Silk reached out to put his own hand on the precise spot. "How did you do Relg laughed harshly and turned his back.
"That's the ability that makes him useful to us, Silk," Belgarath

explained. "Relg's a diviner. He finds caves, and we need to locate

that?" he demanded, shoving at the

stones.

the wall.

the caves under Rak Cthol. If necessary, Relg can walk through solid rock to find them for us."

"How could anyone do that?"
Silk asked, still staring at the spot where Relg had sunk his hand into

"It has to do with the nature of matter," the sorcerer replied. "What

we see as solid isn't really all that impenetrable."

"Either something's solid or it's not," Silk insisted, his face baffled.

"Solidity's an illusion," Belgarath

told him. "Relg can slip the bits and pieces that make up his substance through the spaces that exist between the bits and pieces that

make up the substance of the rock."

"Can you do it?" Silk demanded skeptically.

Belgarath shrugged. "I don't know. I've never had occasion to try. Anyway, Relg can smell caves, and he goes straight to them. He

try. Anyway, Relg can smell caves, and he goes straight to them. He probably doesn't know himself how

"I am led by my sanctity," Relq declared arrogantly. "Perhaps that's it," the sorcerer agreed with a tolerant smile. "The holiness of the caves draws me, since I am drawn to all holy things," Relg rasped on, "and for me to leave the caverns of Ulgo would be to turn my back on holiness and move toward defilement." "We'll see," Belgarath told him. The glow in the rock wall which Ce'Nedra had noticed before began to shimmer and pulsate, and the princess seemed to see a dim

he does it."

was an old man, bearded and robed like the Gorim, although much more robust. Then Ce'Nedra was struck by an overpowering sense of something more than human. With an awed shudder, she realized that she was in the presence of divinity. Relg gaped at the bearded figure, and he began to tremble violently. With a strangled cry he prostrated himself. The figure looked calmly at the

shape within the rocks. Then, as if the stones were only air, the shape became distinct and stepped out into the chamber. For just a moment, it seemed that the figure said in a soft voice that seemed to carry all the echoes of eternity in it, and the caverns outside rang with the sound of that voice. "Rise, Relg, and serve thy God."

groveling zealot. "Rise, Relg," it

## Chapter Eighteen

CE'NEDRA HAD RECEIVED an

exquisite education. She had been so thoroughly trained that she knew instinctively all the niceties of etiquette and all the proper forms to be observed upon coming into the presence of an emperor or a king, but the physical presence of a God still baffled and even frightened her. She felt awkward, even gauche, like some ignorant

farm girl. She found herself trembling and, for one of the few times in her life, she hadn't the

UL was still looking directly into Relg's awe-struck face. "Thy mind hath twisted what I told thee, my

faintest idea what to do.

son," the God said gravely. "Thou hast turned my words to make them conform to thy desire, rather than to my will."

Relg flinched, and his eyes were stricken. "I told thee that the child who

will be Gorim will come to Ulgo through thee," UL continued, "and that thou must prepare thyself to nurture him and see to his rearing.

Did I tell thee to exalt thyself by reason of this?"

"Did I tell thee to preach sedition? Or to stir Ulgo against the Gorim whom I have chosen to guide them?"

Relg collapsed. "Forgive me, O my God," he begged, groveling again on the floor.

"Rise, Relg," UL told him sternly.

"I am not pleased with thee, and throe obeisance offends me, for thy heart is filled with pride. I will bend

Relg began to shake violently.

thee to my will, Relg, or I will break thee. I will purge thee of this overweening esteem thou hast for thyself. Only then wilt thou be worthy of the task to which I have set thee." Relg stumbled to his feet, his face filled with remorse. "O my God-" He choked. "Hearken unto my words, Relg, and obey me utterly. It is my command that thou accompany Belgarath, Disciple of Aldur, and render unto him all aid within thy power. Thou wilt obey him even as if he were speaking in my voice. Dost thou understand this?" "Yes, O my God," Relg replied humbly. "And wilt thou obey?" "I will do as thou hast commanded me. O my God

"It shall not cost thee thy life, Relg, for I have need of thee. Thy reward for this shall be beyond thy imagining." Relg bowed in mute acceptance. The God then turned to the Gorim. "Abide yet a while, my son," he said, "though the years press heavily upon thee. It shall not be long until thy burden shall be lifted. Know that I am pleased with thee."

though it cost me my life."

The Gorim bowed in acceptance.

"Belgarath," UL greeted the sorcerer. "I have watched thee at

thy task, and I share thy Master's

daughter toward that moment we have all awaited."

Belgarath also bowed. "It's been a long time, Most Holy," he replied, "and there were twists and turns to it that none of us could see at the

pride in thee. The prophecy moves through thee and Polgara thy

beginning."

"Truly," UL agreed. "It hath surprised us all upon occasion. Hath Aldur's gift to the world come into his hirthright as yet?"

his birthright as yet?"

"Not entirely, Most Holy,"
Polgara answered gravely. "He's
touched the edges of it, however,
and what he's shown us so far gives

"Hail then, Belgarion," UL said to the startled young man. "Take my blessing with thee and know that I will join with Aldur to be with thee when thy great task begins." Garion bowed - rather awkwardly, Ce'Nedra noticed. She decided that soon - very soon-she'd have to give him some schooling in such matters. He'd resist, naturally - he was impossibly stubborn - but she knew that if she nagged and badgered him enough, he'd eventually come around. And it was for his own good, after all. UL seemed to be still looking at

us hope for his success."

Garion, but there was a subtle difference in his expression. It seemed to Ce'Nedra that he was communicating wordlessly to some other presence - something that was a part of Garion and yet not a part of him. He nodded gravely then, and turned his gaze directly upon the princess herself. "She seems but a child," he observed to Polgara. "She's of a suitable age, Most Holy," Polgara replied. "She's a Dryad, and they're all quite small." UL smiled gently at the princess, and she felt herself suddenly glowing in the warmth of that

smile. "She is like a flower, is she not?" he said.

"She still has a few thorns, Most Holy," Belgarath replied wryly, "and a bit of bramble in her nature."

"We will value her all the more

for that, Belgarath. The time wilt come when her fire and her brambles will serve our cause far more than her beauty." UL glanced once at Garion, and a strange, knowing smile crossed his face. For some reason, Ce'Nedra felt herself beginning to blush, then lifted her chin as if daring the blush to go any further. "It is to speak with thee that I

directly to her then, and his tone and face grew serious. "Thou must abide here when thy companions depart. Do not venture into the kingdom of the Murgos, for if it should come to pass that thou makest this journey unto Rak Cthol, thou shalt surely die, and without thee the struggle against the darkness must fail. Abide here in the safety of Ulgo until thy companions return." This was the kind of thing Ce'Nedra completely understood. As a princess, she knew the need for instant submission to authority.

have come, my daughter," UL said

commanded, Most Holy," she replied without even thinking of the implications of the God's words. UL nodded with satisfaction. "Thus is the prophecy protected," he declared. "Each of you hath his appointed tasks in this work of ours - and I have mine as well. I will delay you no longer, my children. Fare you all well in this. We will meet again." Then he vanished. The sounds of his last words

Though she had wheedled, coaxed, and teased her father all her life to get her own way, she had seldom directly rebelled. She bowed her head. "I will do as thou hast

a moment of stunned silence, the hymn of adoration burst forth again in a mighty chorus, as every Ulgo raised his voice in ecstasy at this divine visitation. "Belar!" Barak breathed explosively. "Did you feel it?" "UL has a commanding presence," Belgarath agreed. He turned to look at Relg, one eyebrow cocked rather whimsically. "I take it you've had a change of heart," he observed. Relg's face had gone ashen, and he was still trembling violently. "I will obey my God," he vowed.

echoed in the caverns of Ulgo. After

"Where he has commanded me, I will go.

"I'm glad that's been settled,"
Belgarath told him. "At the moment he wants you to go to Rak Cthol. He may have other plans for you later,

but right now Rak Cthol's enough to worry about."

"I will obey you without question," the fanatic declared, "even as my God has commanded

"Good," Belgarath replied, and then he went directly to the point. "Is there a way to avoid the weather and the difficulties above?"

me."

"I know a way," Relg answered.

land of the horse people." "You see," Silk observed to Barak, "he's proving useful already." Barak grunted, still not looking entirely convinced. "May I know why we must go to Rak Cthol?" Relg asked, his entire manner changed by his meeting with his God. "We have to reclaim the Orb of Aldur," Belgarath told him. "I've heard of it," Relg admitted. Silk was frowning. "Are you sure you'll be able to find the caves under Rak Cthol?" he asked Relg.

"It's difficult and long, but it will lead us to the foothills above the

"Those caves won't be the caverns of UL, you know, and in Cthol Murgos they're not likely to be holy - quite the opposite, most probably." "I can find any cave anywhere," Relq stated confidently. "All right then," Belgarath continued. "Assuming that all goes well, we'll go up through the caves and enter the city unobserved. We'll find Ctuchik and take the Orb away from him." "Won't he try to fight?" Durnik asked. "I certainly hope so," Belgarath replied fervently.

Barak laughed shortly. "You're starting to sound like an Alorn, Belgarath."

"That's not necessarily a virtue," Polgara pointed out.

Rak Cthol when the time comes," the sorcerer said grimly. "At any rate, once we've recovered the Orb,

"I'll deal with the magician of

we'll go back down through the caves and make a run for it."

"With all of Cthol Murgos hot on our heels," Silk added. "I've had

dealings occasionally with Murgos.
They're a persistent sort of people."

"That could be a problem."

"That could be a problem," Belgarath admitted. "We don't want inadvertently follows us into the West, it will be viewed as an invasion, and that will start a war we aren't ready for yet. Any ideas?" He looked around. "Turn them all into frogs," Barak suggested with a shrug. Belgarath gave him a withering look. "It was just a thought," Barak said defensively. "Why not just stay in the caves under the city until they give up the search?" Durnik offered. Polgara shook her head firmly. "No," she said. "There's a place we

their pursuit gaining too much momentum. If any army of Murgos hiding in some cave in Cthol Murgos."

"Where do we have to be, Aunt Pol?" Garion asked her.

"I'll explain later," she evaded, throwing a quick glance at

have to be at a certain time. We'll barely make it there as it is. We can't afford to lose a month or more

Ce'Nedra. The princess perceived immediately that the appointment the Lady spoke of concerned her, and curiosity began to gnaw at her.

Mandorallen, his face thoughtful and his fingers lightly touching the ribs that had been cracked in his throat. "Does there perchance happen to be a map of the region we must enter somewhere nearby, Holy Gorim?" he asked politely. The Gorim thought for a moment. "I believe I have one somewhere," he replied. He tapped his cup lightly on the table and an Ulgo servingman immediately entered the chamber. The Gorim spoke briefly to him, and the servingman went out. "The map I recall is very old," the Gorim told Mandorallen, "and I'm afraid it won't be very accurate. Our cartographers have difficulty

encounter with Grul, cleared his

"The distances do not matter so much," Mandorallen assured him. "I wish but to refresh my memory concerning the contiguity of certain other realms upon the borders of

Cthol Murgos. I was at best an

comprehending the distances

involved in the world above."

indifferent student of geography as a schoolboy."

The servingman returned and handed a large roll of parchment to the Gorim. The Gorim in turn

passed the roll to Mandorallen.

The knight carefully unrolled the chart and studied it for a moment.

"It is as I recalled," he said. He

turned to Belgarath. "Thou hast said, ancient friend, that no Murgo will enter the Vale of Aldur?" "That's right," Belgarath replied. Mandorallen pointed at the map. "The closest border from Rak Cthol is that which abuts Tolnedra," he showed them. "Logic would seem to dictate that our route of escape should lie in that direction toward the nearest frontier." "All right," Belgarath conceded. "Let us then seem to make all haste toward Tolnedra, leaving behind us abundant evidence of our passage. Then, at some point

where rocky ground would conceal

us turn and strike out to the northwest toward the Vale. Might this not confound them? May we not confidently anticipate that they will continue to pursue our imagined course? In time, certainly, they will realize their error, but by then we will be many leagues ahead of them. Pursuing far to our rear, might not the further discouragement of the prohibited Vale cause them to abandon the chase entirely?" They all looked at the map. "I like it," Barak said, effusively slapping one huge hand on the

signs of our change of direction, let

knight's shoulder. Mandorallen winced and put his hand to his injured ribs. "Sorry, Mandorallen," Barak apologized quickly. "I forgot." Silk was studying the map intently. "It's got a lot to recommend it, Belgarath," he urged, "and if we angle up to here-" He pointed, "-we'll come out on top of the eastern escarpment. We should have plenty of time to make the descent, but they'll definitely want to think twice before trying it. It's a good mile straight down at that point." "We could send word to Choclans just happened to be gathered at the foot of the escarpment there, the Murgos would think more than twice before starting down."

Belgarath scratched at his beard. "All right," he decided after a moment, "we'll try it that way. As soon as Relg leads us out of Ulgo, you go pay your father a visit,

Hag," Hettar suggested. "If a few

thousand warriors down to the Vale to meet us."

The lean Algar nodded, his black scalp lock bobbing. His face, however, showed a certain

Hettar. Tell him what we're going to do and invite him to bring a few

"Forget it, Hettar," the old man told him bluntly. "I never had any intention of taking you into Cthol Murgos. There'd be too many opportunities there for you to get yourself in trouble."

somewhat

Hettar sighed

disappointment.

mournfully.

"Don't take it so hard, Hettar,"
Silk bantered. "Murgos are a fanatic race. You can be practically certain that a few of them at least will try the descent - no matter what's waiting for them at the bottom.

You'd almost have to make an

example of them, wouldn't you?"

thought. "Silk," Lady Polgara said reprovingly. The little man turned an innocent face to her. "We have to discourage pursuit, Polgara," protested. "Of course," she replied sarcastically. "It wouldn't do to have Murgos infesting the Vale, would it?" "Do you mind?" "I'm not really all that bloodthirsty, you know."

She turned her back on him.

Silk sighed piously. "She always

Hettar's face brightened at that

By now Ce'Nedra had had sufficient time to consider the implications of the promise she had so unhesitatingly given to UL. The others would soon leave, and she

must remain behind. Already she was beginning to feel isolated, cut

thinks the worst of me."

off from them, as they made plans which did not include her. The more she thought about it, the worse it became. She felt her lower lip beginning to quiver.

The Gorim of the Ulgos had been watching her, his wise old

face sympathetic. "It's difficult to be left behind," he said gently, almost

directly into her thoughts, "and our caves are strange to you-dark and seemingly filled with gloom."

Wordlessly she nodded her agreement.

"In a day or so, however," he

as if his large eyes had seen

continued, "your eyes will become accustomed to the subdued light. There are beauties here which no one from the outside has ever seen. While it's true that we have no

flowers, there are hidden caverns where gems bloom on the floors

and walls like wild blossoms. No trees or foliage grow in our sunless world, but I know a cave wall where

vines of pure gold twist in ropey coils down from the ceiling and spill out across the floor." "Careful, Holy Gorim," Silk warned. "The Princess is Tolnedran. If you show her that kind of wealth, she may go into hysterics right before your eyes." "I don't find that particularly amusing, Prince Kheldar," Ce'Nedra told him in a frosty tone.

"I'm overcome with remorse, your Imperial Highness," he apologized with towering hypocrisy and a florid bow.

In spite of herself, the princess

laughed. The rat-faced little

outrageous that she found it impossible to remain angry with him.

"You'll be as my beloved granddaughter while you stay in Ulgo, Princess," the Gorim told her.

"We can walk together beside our

Drasnian was so absolutely

silent lakes and explore long forgotten caves. And we can talk. The world outside knows little of Ulgo. It may well be that you will become the very first stranger to understand us."

Ce'Nedra impulsively reached out to take his frail old hand in

hers. He was a dear old man. "I'll

him with complete sincerity.

They stayed that night in comfortable quarters in the Gorim's pyramid-shaped house -though the terms night and day had no meaning in this strange land beneath the earth. The following

be honored, Holy Gorim," she told

morning several Ulgos led the horses into the Gorim's cavern, traveling, the princess assumed, by some longer route than the one the party had followed, and her friends made their preparations to leave.

Ce'Nedra sat to one side, feeling terribly alone already. Her eyes moved from face to face as she memory. When she came at last to Garion, her eyes brimmed.

Irrationally, she had already begun to worry about him. He was so impulsive. She knew that he'd do

things that would put him in danger once he was out of her sight. To be

tried to fix each of them in her

sure, Polgara would be there to watch over him, but it wasn't the same. She felt quite suddenly angry with him for all the foolish things he was going to do and for the worry his careless behavior was going to cause her. She glared at him, wishing that he would do something for which she could scold him.

would not follow them out of the Gorim's house - that she would not stand forlornly at the edge of the water staring after them as they departed - but as they all filed out through the heavy-arched doorway, her resolution crumbled. Without thinking she ran after Garion and caught his arm. He turned with surprise, and she stretched up on her tiptoes, took his face between her tiny hands and kissed him. "You must be careful," she commanded. Then she kissed

him again, spun and ran sobbing back into the house, leaving him

She had determined that she



## Part Four

## **CTHOL MURGOS**



## Chapter Nineteen

THEY HAD BEEN In the

darkness for days. The single dim light Relg carried could only provide a point of reference, something to follow. The darkness pressed against Garion's face, and he stumbled along the uneven floor with one hand thrust out in front of him to keep himself from banging his head into unseen rocks. It was not only the musty smelling

darkness, however. He could sense the oppressive weight of the mountains above him and on all on him; he was closed in, sealed up in miles of solid rock. He fought continually with the faint, fluttering edges of panic and he often clenched his teeth to keep from screaming. There seemed to be no purpose to the twisting, turning route Relg followed. At the branching of passageways, his choices seemed

sides. The stone seemed to push in

random, but always he moved with steady confidence through the dark, murmuring caves where the memory of sounds whispered in the dank air, voices out of the past echoing endlessly, whispering,

as he led them was the only thing that kept Garion from giving in to unreasoning panic. At one point the zealot stopped.

whispering. Relg's air of confidence

"What's wrong?" Silk asked sharply, his voice carrying that same faint edge of panic that

Garion felt gnawing at his own awareness.

"I have to cover my eyes here," Relg replied. He was wearing a

peculiarly fashioned shirt of leaf mail, a strange garment formed of overlapping metal scales, belted at the waist and with a snug-fitting hood that left only his face exposed. From his belt hung a heavy, hookppointed knife, a weapon that made Garion cold just to look at it. He drew a piece of cloth out from under his mail shirt and carefully tied it over his face. "Why are you doing that?" Durnik asked him. "There's a vein of quartz in the cavern just ahead," Relq told him. "It reflects sunlight down from the outside. The light is very bright." "How can you tell which way to go if you're blindfolded?" Silk protested. "The cloth isn't that thick. I can see through it well enough. Let's

They rounded a corner in the gallery they were following, and Garion saw light ahead. He resisted an impulse to run toward it. They moved on, the hooves of the horses Hettar was leading clattering on the stone floor. The lighted cavern was huge, and it was filled with a glittering crystal light. A gleaming band of quartz angled across the ceiling, illuminating the cavern with a blazing radiance. Great points of stone hung like icicles from the ceiling, and other points rose from the floor to meet them. In the

center of the cavern another

surface rippled by a tiny waterfall trickling down into its upper end with an endless tinkling sound that echoed in the cave like a little silver bell and joined harmoniously with the faint, remembered sigh of the singing of the Ulgos miles behind. Garion's eyes were dazzled by color that seemed to be everywhere. The prisms in the crystalline quartz twisted the light, breaking it into colored fragments and filling the cave with the multihued light of the rainbow. Garion found himself quite suddenly wishing that he could show the dazzling cave to Ce'Nedra,

underground lake stretched, its

and the thought puzzled him. "Hurry," Relg urged them, holding one hand across his brow as if to further shade his already veiled eyes. "Why not stop here?" Barak suggested. "We need some rest, and this looks like a good place." "It's the worst place in all the caves," Relg told him. "Hurry." "Maybe you like the dark," Barak said, "but the rest of us aren't that fond of it." He looked around at the cave. "Protect your eyes, you fool," Relg snapped. "I don't care for your tone,

"You'll be blind once we get past this place if you don't. It's taken your eyes two days to get used to the dark. You'll lose all of that if you stay here too long." Barak stared hard at the Ulgo for a moment. Then he grunted and nodded shortly. "Sorry," he said. "I didn't understand." He reached out to put his hand on Relg's shoulder in apology. "Don't touch me!" Relg cried, shrinking away from the big hand. "What's the matter?" "Just don't touch me - not ever." Rela hurried on ahead.

friend."

"What's the matter with him?"
Barak demanded.
"He doesn't want you to defile him," Belgarath explained.
"Defile him? Defile him?"

"He's very concerned about his personal purity. The way he sees it, any kind of touch can soil him."

"Soil? He's as dirty as a pig in a wallow."

"It's a different kind of dirt. Let's

move on."

Barak strode along behind the rest of them, grumbling and sputtering in outrage. They moved

into another dark passageway, and Garion looked longingly back over

the glowing cavern behind. Then they rounded a corner and the light was gone.

There was no way to keep track of time in the murmuring darkness. They stumbled on, pausing now and then to eat or to rest, though

Garion's sleep was filled with

his shoulder at the fading light from

nightmares about mountains crushing in on him. He had almost given up all hope of ever seeing the sky again when the first faint cobweb touch of moving air brushed his cheek. It had been, as closely as he could judge, five days since they had left the last dimly lighted

first he thought the faint hint of warmer air might only be his imagination, but then he caught the scent of trees and grass in the musty air of the cave, and he knew that somewhere ahead there lay an opening - a way out.

The touch of warmer outside air

gallery of the Ulgos behind and plunged into this eternal night. At

The touch of warmer outside air grew stronger, and the smell of grass began to fill the passageway along which they crept. The floor began to slope upward, and imperceptibly it grew less dark. It seemed somehow that they moved up out of endless night toward the

history of the world. The horses, plodding along at the rear, had also caught the scent of fresh air, and their pace quickened. Relg, however, moved slower, and then slower still. Finally he stopped altogether. The faint metallic rustling of his leaf mail shirt spoke loudly for him. Relg was trembling, bracing himself for what lay ahead. He bound his veil across his face again, mumbling something over and over in the snarling language of the Ulgos, fervent, almost pleading. Once his eyes were covered, he moved on again, reluctantly, his

light of the first morning in the

Then there was golden light ahead. The mouth of the passageway was a jagged, irregular opening with a stiff tangle of limbs sharply outlined in front of it. With a

sudden clatter of little hooves, the colt, ignoring Hettar's sharp

feet almost dragging.

command, bolted for the opening and plunged out into the light.

Belgarath scratched at his whiskers, squinting after the little animal. "Maybe you'd better take him and his mother with you when

we separate," he said to Hettar.
"He seems to have a little trouble taking things seriously, and Cthol

Hettar nodded gravely. "I can't," Relg blurted suddenly, turning his back to the light and pressing himself against the rock wall of the passageway. "I can't do it " "Of course you can," Aunt Pol said comfortingly to him. "We'll go out slowly so you can get used to it a little at a time." "Don't touch me," Relg replied almost absently. "That's going to get very tiresome," Barak growled.

Garion and the rest of them

pushed ahead eagerly, their hunger

Murgos is a very serious place."

for light pulling at them. They shoved their way roughly through the tangle of bushes at the mouth of the cave and, blinking and shading their eyes, they emerged into the sunlight. The light at first stabbed Garion's eyes painfully; but after a few moments, he found that he could see again. The partially concealed entrance to the caves was near the midpoint of a rocky hillside. Behind them, the snowcovered mountains of Ulgo glittered in the morning sun, outlined against the deep blue sky, and a vast plain spread before them like a sea. The tall grass was golden with autumn, plain reached to the horizon, and Garion felt as if he had just awakened from a nightmare.

Just inside the mouth of the cave behind them, Relg knelt with his back to the light, praying and beating at his shoulders and chest with his fists.

and the morning breeze touched it into long, undulating waves. The

"Now what's he doing?" Barak demanded.
"It's a kind of purification ritual," Belgarath explained. "He's trying to

purge himself of all unholiness and draw the essence of the caves into his soul. He thinks it may help to

sustain him while he's outside." "How longs he going to be at it?" "About an hour, I'd imagine. It's a fairly complicated ritual." Relq stopped praying long enough to bind a second veil across his face on top of the first one. "If he wraps any more cloth around his head, he's likely to smother," Silk observed. "I'd better get started," Hettar said, tightening the straps on his saddle. "Is there anything else you

wanted me to tell Cho-Hag?"

"Tell him to pass the word along to the others about what's

the point where I'd like everybody to be more or less alert." Hettar nodded. "Do you know where you are?" Barak asked him. "Of course." The tall man looked out at the seemingly featureless plain before him. "It's probably going to take us at least a month to get to Rak Cthol and back," Belgarath advised. "If we get a chance, we'll light signal fires on top of the eastern escarpment before we start down. Tell Cho-Hag how important it is for

happened so far," Belgarath answered. "Things are getting to

Algaria. I'm not ready for a war just yet."

"We'll be there," Hettar replied, swinging up into his saddle. "Be careful in Cthol Murgos." He turned his horse and started down the hill toward the plain with the mare and the colt tagging along behind him. The colt stopped once to look back

him to be waiting for us. We don't want Murgos blundering into

mother.
Barak shook his head sombrely.
"I'm going to miss Hettar," he rumbled.

at Garion, gave a forlorn little whinny, then turned to follow his

good place for Hettar," Silk pointed out. "We'd have to put a leash on him." "I know that." Barak sighed. "But I'll miss him all the same." "Which direction do we take?" Mandorallen asked, squinting out at the grassland. Belgarath pointed to the southeast. "That way. We'll cross the upper end of the Vale to the escarpment and then go through the southern tip of Mishrak ac Thull. The Thulls don't put out patrols as regularly as the Murgos do." "Thulls don't do much

"Cthol Murgos wouldn't be a

noted. "They're too preoccupied with trying to avoid Grolims."

"When do we start?" Durnik asked.

"As soon as Relg finishes his

anything unless they have to," Silk

prayers," Belgarath replied.
"We'll have time for breakfast then," Barak said dryly.

They rode all that day across the flat grassland of southern Algaria beneath the deep blue autumn sky. Relg, wearing an old

hooded tunic of Durnik's over his mail shirt, rode badly, with his legs sticking out stifliy. He seemed to be

concentrating more on keeping his face down than on watching where he was going.

Barak watched sourly, with disapproval written plainly on his

face. "I'm not trying to tell you your business, Belgarath," he said after several hours, "but that one's going to be trouble before we're finished with this."

"The light hurts his eyes, Barak," Aunt Pol told the big man, "and he's not used to riding. Don't be so quick to criticize."

be so quick to criticize."

Barak clamped his mouth shut,
his expression still disparaging.

"At least we'll be able to count

members of this little group." Barak coughed uncomfortably. They set up for the night on the treeless bank of a meandering stream. Once the sun had gone down, Relg seemed less apprehensive, though he made an obvious point of not looking directly at the driftwood fire. Then he looked up and saw the first stars in the evening sky. He gaped up at them in horror, his unveiled face breaking out in a glistening sweat. He covered his head with his arms

on his staying sober," Aunt Pol observed primly. "Which is more than I can say about some

and collapsed face down on the earth with a strangled cry. "Relg!" Garion exclaimed, jumping to the stricken man's side and putting his hands on him without thinking. "Don't touch me," Relg gasped automatically. "Don't be stupid. What's wrong? Are you sick?" "The sky," Relg croaked in despair. "The sky! It terrifies me!" "The sky?" Garion was baffled. "What's wrong with the sky?" He looked up at the familiar stars. "There's no end to it," Rela groaned. "It goes up forever."

Quite suddenly Garion understood. In the caves he had been afraid unreasoningly afraid because he had been closed in. Out here under the open sky, Rela suffered from the same kind of blind terror. Garion realized with a kind of shock that quite probably Relg had never been outside the caves of Ulgo in his entire life. "It's all right," he assured him comfortingly. "The sky can't hurt you. It's just up there. Don't pay any attention to it." "I can't bear it." "Don't look at it." "I still know it's there - all that emptiness."

Garion looked helplessly at Aunt Pol. She made a quick gesture that told him to keep talking. "It's not empty," he floundered. "It's full of things - all kinds of things - clouds, birds, sunlight, stars-" "What?" Relg lifted his face up out of his hands. "What are those?" "Clouds? Everyone knows what-" Garion stopped. Obviously Relq did not know what clouds were. He'd never seen a cloud in his life. Garion tried to rearrange thoughts to take that into account.

thoughts to take that into account. It was not going to be easy to explain. He took in a deep breath. "All right. Let's start with clouds,

then." It took a long time, and Garion was not really sure that Relg understood or if he was simply clinging to the words to avoid thinking about the sky. After clouds, birds were a bit easier, although feathers were very hard to explain. "UL spoke to you," Rela interrupted Garion's description of

that your name?"

"Well-" Garion replied uncomfortably. "Not really. Actually my name is Garion, but I think the other name is supposed to be mine too sometime later, I believe -

wings. "He called you Belgarion. Is

when I'm older." "UL knows all things," Relg declared. "If he called you Belgarion, that's your true name. I will call you Belgarion." "I really wish you wouldn't." "My God rebuked me," Rela groaned, his voice sunk into a kind of sick self loathing. "I have failed him." Garion couldn't quite follow that. Somehow, even in the midst of his

panic, Relg had been suffering the horrors of a theological crisis. He sat on the ground with his face turned away from the fire and his shoulders slumped in an attitude of voice on the verge of a sob. "When UL spoke in the silence of my heart, I felt that I had been exalted above all other men, but now I am lower than dirt." In his anguish he began to beat the sides of his head with his fists. "Stop that!" Garion said sharply. "You'll hurt yourself. What's this all about?" "UL told me that I was to reveal the child to Ulgo. I took his words to mean that I had found special grace in his eyes." "What child are we talking

"I'm unworthy," he said, his

absolute despair.

"The child. The new Gorim. It's UL's way to guide and protect his people. When an old Gorim's work is done, UL places a special mark upon the eyes of the child who is to succeed him. When UL told me that I had been chosen to bring the child to Ulgo, I revealed his words to others, and, they revered me and asked me to speak to them in the words of UL. I saw sin and corruption all around me and I denounced it, and the people listened to me - but the words were mine, not UL's. In my pride, I presumed to speak for UL. I ignored

about?"

my own sins to accuse the sins of others." Relg's voice was harsh with fanatic self accusation. "I am filth," he declared, "an abomination. UL should have raised his hand against me and destroyed me." "That's forbidden," Garion told him without thinking. "Who has the power to forbid anything to UL?" "I don't know. All I know is that unmaking is forbidden - even to the Gods. It's the very first thing we learn."

Relg looked up sharply, and Garion knew instantly that he had made a dreadful mistake. "You

know the secrets of the Gods?" the fanatic demanded incredulously. "The fact that they're Gods doesn't have anything to do with it," Garion replied. "The rule applies to everybody." Relg's eyes burned with sudden hope. He drew himself up onto his knees and bowed forward until his face was in the dirt. "Forgive me my sin," he intoned. "What?" "I have exalted myself when I was unworthy." "You made a mistake - that's all. Just don't do it anymore. Please get up, Relg."

"I'm wicked and impure."
"You?"
"I've had impure thoughts about women."

Garion flushed with embarrassment. "We all have those

kinds of thoughts once in a while," he said with a nervous cough. "My thoughts are wicked -

wicked," Relg groaned with guilt. "I burn with them." "I'm sure that UL understands.

Please get up, Relg. You don't have to do this."

"I have prayed with my mouth when my mind and heart were not in my prayers."

"I have sought out hidden caves for the joy of finding them rather than to consecrate them to UL. I have this defiled the gift given me by my God." "Please, Relg-" Relg began to beat his head on the ground. "Once I found a cave where the echoes of UL's voice lingered. I did not reveal it to others, but kept the sound of UL's voice for myself." Garion began to become alarmed. The fanatic Relg was working himself into a frenzy. "Punish me, Belgarion," Rela

"Relg-"

pleaded. "Lay a hard penance on me for my iniquity." Garion's mind was very clear as he answered. He knew exactly what he had to say. "I can't do that,

Relg," he said gravely. "I can't punish you - any more than I can forgive you. If you've done things you shouldn't have, that's between

you and UL. If you think you need to be punished, you'll have to do it yourself. I can't. I won't."

Relg lifted his stricken face out of the dirt and stared at Garion. Then with a strangled cry he lurched to his feet and fled wailing

into the darkness.

"Garion!" Aunt Pol's voice rang with that familiar note. "I didn't do anything," he protested almost automatically. "What did you say to him?" Belgarath demanded. "He said that he'd committed all kinds of sins," Garion explained. "He wanted me to punish him and forgive him." "So?" "I couldn't do that, Grandfather." "What's so hard about it?" Garion stared at him. "All you had to do was lie to him a little. Is that so difficult?"

that?" Garion was horrified at the thought. "I need him, Garion, and he can't function if he's incapacitated by some kind of religious hysteria. Use your head, boy." "I can't do it, Grandfather," Garion repeated stubbornly. "It's too important to him for me to cheat him about it." "You'd better go find him, father," Aunt Pol said. Belgarath scowled at Garion. "You and I aren't finished with this yet, boy," he said, pointing an angry finger. Then, muttering

"Lie? About something like

irritably to himself, he went in search of Relg.

With a cold certainty Garion suddenly knew that the journey to Cthol Murgos was going to be very long and uncomfortable.

## Chapter Twenty

THOUGH SUMMER THAT year

had lingered in the lowlands and on the plains of Algaria, autumn was brief. The blizzards and squalls they had encountered in the mountains above Maragor and again among the peaks of Ulgo had hinted that winter would be early and severe, and there was already a chill to the nights as they rode day after day

Belgarath had recovered from his momentary fit of anger over

across the open grassland toward

the eastern escarpment.

attack of guilt, but then, with inescapable logic, he had placed an enormous burden squarely on Garion's shoulders. "For some reason he trusts you," the old man observed, "so I'm going to leave him entirely in your hands. I don't care what you have to do, but keep him from flying apart again." At first, Relg refused to respond to Garion's efforts to draw him out; but after a while, one of the waves of panic caused by the thought of the open sky above swept over the

zealot, and he began to talk haltingly at first but then finally in a

Garion's failure to deal with Relg's

great rush. As Garion had feared, Relg's favorite topic was sin. Garion was amazed at the simple things that Relg considered sinful. Forgetting to pray before a meal, for example, was a major transgression. As the fanatic's gloomy catalogue of his faults expanded, Garion began to perceive that most of his sins were sins of thought rather than of action. The one matter that kept cropping up again and again was the question of lustful thoughts about women. To Garion's intense discomfort, Relg insisted on describing these lustful thoughts extensively.

"Women are not the same as we are, of course," the zealot confided one afternoon as they rode together. "Their minds and hearts are not drawn to holiness the way ours are, and they set out deliberately to tempt us with their bodies and draw us into sin." "Why do you suppose that is?" Garion asked carefully. "Their hearts are filled with lust," Relg declared adamantly. "They take particular delight in tempting the righteous. I tell you truly, Belgarion, you would not

believe the subtlety of the creatures. I have seen the evidence

of matrons - the wives of some of my most devout followers. They're forever touching - brushing as if by accident - and they take great pains to allow the sleeves of their robes to slip up brazenly to expose their rounded arms - and the hems of their garments always seem to be hitching up to display their ankles." "If it bothers you, don't look," Garion suggested. Relg ignored that. "I have even considered banning them from my presence, but then I thought that it

of this wickedness in the soberest

might be better if I kept my eyes on them so that I could protect my

thought for a time that I should forbid marriage among my followers, but some of the older ones told me that I might lose the young if I did that. I still think it might not be a bad idea." "Wouldn't that sort of eliminate your followers altogether?" Garion asked him. "I mean, if you kept it up long enough? No marriage, no children. You get my point?" "That's the part I haven't worked out yet," Relg admitted. "And what about the child - the new Gorim? If two people are supposed to get married so they

followers from their wickedness. I

special child - and you persuade them not to, aren't you interfering with something that UL wants to happen?" Relg drew in a sharp breath as if he had not considered that. Then he groaned. "You see? Even when I'm trying my very hardest, I always seem to stumble straight into sin. I'm cursed, Belgarion, cursed. Why did UL choose me to reveal the

can have a child - that particular,

I'm cursed, Belgarion, cursed. Why did UL choose me to reveal the child when I am so corrupt?"

Garion quickly changed the subject to head off that line of thought. For nine days they crossed the endless sea of grass toward the

days the others, with a callousness that hurt Garion to the quick, left him trapped in the company of the ranting zealot. He grew sulky and frequently cast reproachful glances at them, but they ignored him. Near the eastern edge of the plain, they crested a long hill and stared for the first time at the immense wall of the eastern escarpment, a sheer basalt cliff rising fully a mile above the rubble at its base and stretching off into the distance in either direction. "Impossible," Barak stated flatly. "We'll never be able to climb

eastern escarpment, and for nine

that." "We won't have to," Silk told him confidently. "I know a trail." "A secret trail, I suppose?" "Not exactly a secret," Silk replied. "I don't imagine too many people know about it, but it's right out in plain sight - if you know where to look, I had occasion to leave Mishrak ac Thull in a hurry once, and I stumbled across it." "One gets the feeling that vou've had occasion to leave just about every place in a hurry at one time or another." Silk shrugged. "Knowing when it's time to run is one of the most

important things people in my profession ever learn." "Will the river ahead not prove a barrier?" Mandorallen asked, looking at the sparkling surface of the Aldur River lying between them and the grim, black cliff. He was running his fingertips lightly over his side, testing for tender spots. "Mandorallen, stop that," Aunt Pol told him. "They'll never heal if you keep poking at them." "Me thinks, my Lady, that they are nearly whole again," the knight replied. "Only one still causes me any discomfort." "Well, leave it alone."

upstream," Belgarath said in answer to the question. "The river's down at this time of year, so we won't have any difficulty crossing." He started out again, leading them down the gradual slope toward the Aldur. They forded late that afternoon and pitched their tents on the far side. The next morning they moved out to the foot of the escarpment. "The trail's just a few miles south," Silk told them, leading the

way along the looming black cliff.

"Do we have to go up along the

face of it?" Garion asked

"There's a ford a few miles

Silk shook his head. "The trail's a streambed. It cuts down through the cliff. It's a little steep and narrow, but it will get us safely to the top."

Garion found that encouraging.

The trail appeared to be little

more than a crack in the stupendous cliff, and a trickle of

apprehensively, craning his neck to

look up the towering wall.

water ran out of the opening to disappear into the jumble of rocky debris along the base of the escarpment.

"Are you sure it goes all the way to the top?" Barak asked, eyeing

"Trust me," Silk assured him.
"Not if I can help it."
The trail was awful, steep and strewn with rock. At times it was so

the narrow chimney suspiciously.

narrow that the packhorses had to be unloaded before they could make it through and they had to be literally manhandled up over basalt

boulders that had fractured into squares, almost like huge steps. The trickle of water running down the cut made everything slick and muddy. To make matters even

muddy. To make matters even worse, thin, high clouds swept in from the west and a bitterly cold draft spilled down the narrow cut Thull, lying high above.

It took them two days, and by the time they reached the top, a

from the arid plains of Mishrak ac

mile or so back from the brink of the escarpment, they were all exhausted. "I feel as if somebody's been

beating me with a stick," Barak groaned, sinking to the ground in the brushy gully at the top of the cut. "A very big, dirty stick."

They all sat on the ground

They all sat on the ground among the prickly thornbushes in the gully, recovering from the dreadful climb. "I'll have a look around," Silk said after only a few

and quick to restore itself. He crept up to the rim of the gully, ducking low under the thornbushes and worming his way the last few feet on his stomach to peer carefully over the top. After several minutes, he gave a low whistle, and they saw him motion sharply for them to ioin him. Barak groaned again and stood up. Durnik, Mandorallen, and Garion

moments. The small man had the body of an acrobat - supple, strong,

up. Durnik, Mandoralien, and Garion also got stiffly to their feet.

"See what he wants," Belgarath told them. "I'm not ready to start moving around just yet."

toward the spot where Silk lay peering out from under a thornbush, crawling the last few feet as he had done.

"What's the trouble?" Barak asked the little man as they came up beside him.

"Company," Silk replied shortly,

slope through the loose gravel

The four of them started up the

plain lying brown and dead under the flat gray sky.

A cloud of yellow dust, whipped low to the ground by the stiff, chill wind gave evidence of riders

pointing out over the rocky, arid

wind, gave evidence of riders.
"A patrol?" Durnik asked in a

hushed voice. "I don't think so," Silk answered. "Thulls aren't comfortable on horses. They usually patrol on foot." Garion peered out across the arid waste. "Is that somebody out in front of them?" he asked, pointing at a tiny, moving speck a half mile or so in front of the riders. "Ah," Silk said with a peculiar kind of sadness. "What is it?" Barak asked. "Don't keep secrets, Silk. I'm not in the mood for it." "They're Grolims," Silk explained. "The one they're chasing is a Thull trying to escape being

frequently." "Should Belgarath be warned?" Mandorallen suggested. "It's probably not necessary," Silk replied. "The Grolims around here are mostly low-ranking. I doubt that any of them would have any skill at sorcery." "I'll go tell him anyway," Durnik said. He slid back away from the edge of the gully, rose, and went back down to where the old man

happens rather

sacrificed. It

rested with Aunt Pol and Relg.
"As long as we stay out of sight,
we'll probably be all right," Silk told
them. "It looks as if there are only

closer. He ran with his head down and his arms pumping at his sides.

"What happens if he tries to hide here in the gully?" Barak asked.

Silk shrugged. "The Grolims will follow him."

three of them, and they're

The running man had moved

concentrating on the Thull."

point, wouldn't we?" Silk nodded with a wicked little smirk. "We could call him, I suppose," Barak suggested, loosening his

"We'd have to take steps at that

sword in its sheath.
"The same thought had just

occurred to me."

Durnik came back up the slope, his feet crunching in the gravel.

"Wolf says to keep an eye on them," he reported, "but he says not to do anything unless they

actually start into the gully."

"What a shame!" Silk sighed regretfully.

The running Thull was clearly

visible now. He was a thick-bodied man in a rough tunic, belted at the waist. His hair was shaggy and mudcolored, and his face was contorted into an expression of brutish panic. He passed the place

where they hid, perhaps thirty

whistling in his throat as he pounded past. He was whimpering as he ran - an animal-like sound of absolute despair. "They almost never try to hide," Silk said in a soft voice tinged with pity. "All they do is run." He shook his head. "They'll overtake him soon," Mandorallen observed. The pursuing Grolims wore black, hooded robes and polished steel masks. "We'd better get down," Barak advised.

paces out on the flats, and Garion could clearly hear his breath

thudding on the hard earth.

"They'll catch him in a few more minutes," Garion said. "He's running right for the edge. He'll be trapped."

"I don't think so," Silk replied somberly.

A moment later they heard a

They all ducked below the gully

rim. A few moments later, the three horses galloped by, their hooves

horribly into the gulf below.

"I more or less expected that,"
Silk said.

Garion's stomach wrenched at the thought of the dreadful height

long, despairing shriek, fading

"They're coming back," Barak warned. "Get down." The three Grolims rode back along the edge of the gully. One of

of the escarpment.

them said something Garion could not guite hear, and the other two laughed. "The world might be a brighter

place with three less Grolims in it," Mandorallen suggested in a grim whisper. "Attractive thought," Silk agreed, "but Belgarath would

probably disapprove. I suppose it's better to let them go. We wouldn't want anybody looking for them."

Barak looked longingly after the three Grolims, then sighed with deep regret. "Let's go back down," Silk said. They all turned and crawled back down into the brushy gully. Belgarath looked up as they returned. "Are they gone?" "They're riding off," Silk told him. "What was that cry?" Relq asked. "Three Grolims chased a Thull off the edge of the escarpment," Silk replied. "Why?" "He'd been selected for a didn't want to participate."

"He refused?" Relg sounded shocked. "He deserved his fate then."

"I don't think you appreciate the

certain religious observance, and he

nature of Grolim ceremonies, Relg,"
Silk said.
"One must submit to the will of
one's God," Relg insisted. There
was a sanctimonious note to his
voice. "Religious obligations are

absolute."
Silk's eyes glittered as he looked at the Ulgo fanatic. "How much do you know about the Angarak religion, Relg?" he asked.

"I concern myself only with the religion of Ulgo." "A man ought to know what he's talking about before he makes

"Let it lie, Silk," Aunt Pol told him.

"I don't think so, Polgara. Not

iudgments."

life."

this time. A few facts might be good for our devout friend here. He seems to lack perspective." Silk turned back to Relg. "The core of the Angarak religion is a ritual most men find repugnant. Thulls devote their entire lives to avoiding it. That's the central reality of Thullish "An abominable people." Relg's denunciation was harsh.

"No. Thulls are stupid - even brutish - but they're hardly abominable. You see, Relg, the

ritual we're talking about involves human sacrifice."

Relg pulled the veil from his eyes to stare incredulously at the

ratfaced little man.

"Each year two thousand Thulls are sacrificed to Torak," Silk went on, his eyes boring into Relg's

stunned face. "The Grolims permit the substitution of slaves, so a Thull spends his whole life working in order to get enough money to buy a if he's unlucky enough to be chosen. But slaves die sometimes - or they escape. If a Thull without a slave is chosen, he usually tries to run. Then the Grolims chase him - they've had a lot of practice, so

slave to take his place on the altar

they're very good at it. I've never heard of a Thull actually getting away."

"It's their duty to submit," Relg maintained stubbornly, though he seemed a bit less sure of himself.

"How are they sacrificed?" Durnik asked in a subdued voice. The Thull's willingness to hurl himself off the escarpment had "It's a simple procedure," Silk replied, watching Relg closely. "Two Grolims bend the Thull backward over the altar, and a third cuts his heart out. Then they burn the heart

obviously shaken him.

in a little fire. Torak isn't interested in the whole Thull. He only wants the heart."

Relg flinched at that.

"They sacrifice women, too,"

Silk pressed. "But women have a simpler means of escape. The Grolims won't sacrifice a pregnant woman - it confuses their count - so Thulllish women try to stay pregnant constantly. That explains

why Thullish women are notorious for their indiscriminate appetite."

"Monstrous." Relg gasped.

"Death would be better than such vile corruption."

"Death lasts for a long time,

why there are so many Thulls and

Relg," Silk said with a cold little smile. "A little corruption can be forgotten rather quickly if you put your mind to it. That's particularly true if your life depends on it."

Relg's face was troubled as he struggled with the blunt description of the horror of Thullish life. "You're a wicked man," he accused Silk,

though his voice lacked conviction.

"I know," Silk admitted.

Relg appealed to Belgarath. "Is what he says true?"

The sorcerer scratched thoughtfully at his beard. "He

doesn't seem to have left out very

much," he replied. "The word religion means different things to different people, Relg. It depends on the nature of one's God. You ought to try to get that sorted out.

ought to try to get that sorted out in your mind. It might make some of the things you'll have to do a bit easier."

"I think we've just about exhausted the possibilities of this

conversation, father," Aunt Pol

way to go."

"Right," he agreed, getting to his feet.

They rode down through the

suggested, "and we have a long

arid jumble of rock and scrubby bushes that spread across the western frontier of the land of the Thulls. The continual wind that

swept up across the escarpment was bitterly cold, though there were only a few patches of thin snow lying beneath the somber gray sky.

Relg's eyes adjusted to the

subdued light, and the clouds appeared to quiet the panic the open sky had caused him. But this

him. The world here above ground was alien, and everything he encountered seemed to shatter his preconceptions. It was also a time of personal religious turmoil, and the crisis goaded him into peculiar fluctuations of speech and action. At one moment he would sanctimoniously denounce the sinful wickedness of others, his face set in a stern expression of righteousness; and in the next, he would be writhing in an agony of self loathing, confessing his sin and guilt in an endless, repetitious litany to any who would listen. His pale face

was obviously a difficult time for

hood of his leaf mail shirt, contorted in the tumult of his emotions. Once again the others - even patient, good-hearted Durnik - drew away from him, leaving him entirely to Garion. Relg stopped often for prayers and obscure little rituals that always seemed to involve a great deal of groveling in the dirt. "It's going to take us all year to get to Rak Cthol at this rate," Barak rumbled sourly on one such occasion, glaring with open dislike at the ranting fanatic kneeling in the sand beside the trail. "We need him," Belgarath

and huge, dark eyes, framed by the

We can live with it if we have to." "We're getting close to the northern edge of Cthol Murgos," Silk said, pointing ahead at a low range of hills. "We won't be able to stop like this once we cross the border. We'll have to ride as hard as we can until we get to the South Caravan Route. The Murgos patrol extensively, and they disapprove of side trips. Once we get to the track, we'll be all right, but we don't want to be stopped before we get there." "Will we not be guestioned even

on the caravan route, Prince Kheldar?" Mandorallen asked. "Our

replied calmly, "and he needs this.

Murgos are suspicious."

"They'll watch us," Silk admitted, "but they won't interfere as long as we don't stray from the track. The treaty between Taur

company is oddly assorted, and

Urgas and Ran Borune guarantees freedom of travel along the caravan route, and no Murgo alive would be foolish enough to embarrass his king by violating it. Taur Urgas is

very severe with people who embarrass him."

They crossed into Cthol Murgos shortly after noon on a cold, murky day and immediately pushed into a gallop. After about a league or so,

"Not now, Relg," Belgarath told him sharply. "Later." "But-" "UL's a patient God. He'll wait. Keep going." They galloped on across the high, barren plain toward the caravan route, their cloaks streaming behind them in the biting wind. It was midafternoon when they reached the track and reined in. The South Caravan Route was

Relg began to pull in his horse.

not precisely a road, but centuries of travel had clearly marked its course. Silk looked around with satisfaction. "Made it," he said.

again, and no Murgo in the world is going to interfere with us." He turned his horse eastward then and led the way with a great show of confidence. He squared his shoulders, seeming to puff himself up with a kind of busy self importance, and Garion knew that he was making mental preparations involved in assuming a new role. When they encountered the wellguarded packtrain of a Tolnedran merchant moving west, Silk had made his transition and he greeted the merchant with the easy camaraderie of a man of trade.

"Now we become honest merchants

day, Grand High "Good Merchant," he said to the Tolnedran, noting the other's marks of rank. "If you can spare a moment, I thought we might exchange information about the trail. You've come from the east, and I've just come over the route to the west of here. An exchange might prove mutually beneficial." "Excellent idea," the Tolnedran agreed. The Grand High Merchant was a stocky man with a high forehead and wore a fur-lined cloak pulled tightly about him to ward off the icy wind. "My name is Ambar," Silk said.

The Tolnedran nodded in polite acknowledgement. "Kalvor," he introduced himself, "of Tol Horb. You've picked a hard season for the iourney east, Ambar." "Necessity," Silk said. "My funds are limited, and the cost of winter lodgings in Tol Honeth would have devoured what little I have." "The Honeths are rapacious," Kalvor concurred. "Is Ran Borune

"From Kotu."

still alive?"

"He was when I left."

Kalvor made a face. "And the squabble over the succession goes on?"

Silk laughed. "Oh, yes." "Is that swine Kador from Tol Vordue still dominant?" "Kador fell upon hard times, I understand. I heard that he made an attempt on the life of Princess Ce'Nedra. I imagine that the Emperor's going to take steps to remove him from the race." "What splendid news," Kalvor said, his face brightening. "How's the trail to the east?" Silk asked.

"There's not much snow," Kalvor told him. "Of course there never is in Cthol Murgos. It's a very dry kingdom. It's cold, though. It's "It was snowing when we came through."

"I was afraid of that," Kalvor said with a gloomy look.

"You probably should have waited until spring, Kalvor. The

bitter in the passes. What about the

mountains in eastern Tolnedra?"

worst part of the trip's still ahead of you."

"I had to get out of Rak Goska."

Kalvar looked around almost as if

expecting to see someone listening.
"You're headed toward trouble,
Ambar," he said seriously.
"Oh?"

"This is not the time to go to

Rak Goska. The Murgos have gone insane there."

"Insane?" Silk said with alarm.

"There's no other explanation.

on the flimsiest charges you ever heard of, and everyone from the West is followed constantly. It's certainly not the time to take a lady

They're arresting honest merchants

to that place."

"My sister," Silk replied, glancing at Aunt Pol. "She's invested in my venture, but she doesn't trust me.

venture, but she doesn't trust me.
She insisted on coming along to
make sure I don't cheat her."

"I'd stay out of Rak Goska,"
Kalvor advised.

"I'm committed now," Silk said helplessly. "I don't have any other choice, do I?" "I'll tell you quite honestly, Ambar, it's as much as a man's life is worth to go to Rak Goska just now. A good merchant I know was actually accused of violating the women's quarters in a Murgo household." "Well, I suppose that happens sometimes. Murgo women are reputed to be very handsome." "Ambar," Kalvor said with a

pained expression, "the man was seventy-three years old."

"His sons can be proud of his

vitality then." Silk laughed. "What happened to him?" "He was condemned and impaled," Kalvor said with shudder. "The soldiers rounded us all up and made us watch. It was ahastly." Silk frowned. "There's no chance that the charges were true?" "Seventy-three years old, Ambar," Kalvor repeated. "The charges were obviously false. If I didn't know better, I'd guess that Taur Urgas is trying to drive all western merchants out of Cthol Murgos. Rak Goska simply isn't safe for us any more."

Silk grimaced. "Who can ever say what Taur Urgas is thinking?" "He profits from every transaction in Rak Goska. He'd have to be insane to drive us out deliberately." "I've met Taur Urgas," Silk said grimly. "Sanity's not one of his major failings." He looked around with a kind of desperation on his face. "Kalvor, I've invested everything I own and everything I can borrow in this venture. If I turn back now, I'll be ruined." "You could turn north after you get through the mountains," Kalvor suggested. "Cross the river into

Mardu."

Silk made a face. "I hate dealing with Thulls."

Mishrak ac Thull and go to Thull

"There's another possibility," the Tolnedran said. "You know where

the halfway point between Tol Honeth and Rak Goska is?"
Silk nodded.

"There's always been a Murgo resupply station there - food, spare horses, other necessities. Anyway, since the troubles in Rak Goska, a few enterprising Murgos have come

caravan loads - horses and all. Their prices aren't as attractive as

out there and are buying whole

to make it."

"But that way you have no goods for the return journey," Silk objected. "Half the profit's lost if you come back with nothing to sell in Tol Honeth."

"You'd have your life, Ambar,"

Kalvor said pointedly. He looked around again nervously, as if

the prices in Rak Goska, but it's a chance for some profit, and you don't have to put yourself in danger

expecting to be arrested. "I'm not coming back to Cthol Murgos," he declared in a firm voice. "I'm as willing as any man to take risks for a good profit, but all the gold in the

world isn't worth another trip to Rak Goska."

"How far is it to the halfway point?" Silk asked, seemingly

troubled.
"I've ridden for three days since
I left there," Kalvor replied. "Good
luck, Ambar - whatever you decide."

He gathered up his reins. "I want to put a few more leagues behind me before I stop for the night. There may be snow in the Tolnedran

mountains, but at least I'll be out of Cthol Murgos and out from under the fist of Taur Urgas." He nodded briefly and moved off to the west at a fast trot, with his guards and his

packtrain following after him.

## Chapter Twenty-One

THE SOUTH CARAVAN ROUTE

wound through a series of high, arid valleys that ran in a generally eastwest direction. The surrounding peaks were high - higher probably than the mountains to the west, but their upper slopes were only faintly touched with snow. The clouds overhead turned the sky a dirty slate-gray, but what moisture they held did not fall on this desiccated wilderness of sand, rock, and

scrubby thorn. Though it did not snow, it was nonetheless bitterly

cold. The wind blew continually, and its edge was like a knife.

They rode east, making good time.

"Belgarath," Barak said back

over his shoulder, "there's a Murgo on that ridgeline ahead just to the south of the track."

"I see him."

"What's he doing?"

"Watching us. He won't do anything as long as we stay on the caravan route."

caravan route."

"They always watch like that,"
Silk stated. "The Murgos like to
keep a close watch on everybody in
their kingdom."

"That Tolnedran-Kalvor," Barak said. "Do you think he was exaggerating?" "No," Belgarath replied. "I'd guess that Taur Urgas is looking for an excuse to close the caravan route and expel all the westerners from Cthol Murgos." "Why?" Durnik asked. Belgarath shrugged. "The war is coming. Taur Urgas knows that a good number of the merchants who take this route to Rak Goska are spies. He'll be bringing armies up from the south soon, and he'd like to keep their numbers and movements a secret."

gathered from so bleak and uninhabited a realm?" Mandorallen asked.

Belgarath looked around at the high, bleak desert. "This is only the little piece of Cthol Murgos we're

permitted to see. It stretches a

"What manner of army could be

thousand leagues or more to the south, and there are cities down there that no westerner has ever seen - we don't even know their names. Here in north, the Murgos play a very elaborate game to conceal the real Cthol Murgos."

"Is it thy thought then that the war will come soon?"

"Next summer perhaps," Belgarath replied. "Possibly the summer following." "Are we going to be ready?" Barak asked. "We're going to try to be." Aunt Pol made a brief sound of disgust. "What's wrong?" Garion asked her quickly. "Vultures," she said. "Filthy brutes." A dozen heavy-bodied birds were flapping and squawking over something on the ground to one side of the caravan track. "What are they feeding on?"

Durnik asked. "I haven't seen any animals of any kind since we left the top of the escarpment."

"A horse, probably - or a man," Silk said. "There's nothing else up here."

"Would a man be left unburied?" the smith asked.

"Only partially," Silk told him.

"Sometimes certain brigands decide that the pickings along the caravan route might be easy. The Murgos give them plenty of time to realize

how wrong they were."

Durnik looked at him questioningly.

"The Murgos catch them," Silk

helpless. Often they get impatient and don't bother to wait for the man to finish dying before they start to eat." "That's one way to deal with bandits," Barak said, almost approvingly. "Even a Murgo can have a good idea once in a while." "Unfortunately, Murgos automatically assume that anybody who isn't on the track itself is a bandit." The vultures brazenly continued

explained, "and then they bury them up to the neck and leave them. The vultures have learned that a man in that situation is no more than twenty yards from their flapping congregation. Their wings and bodies concealed whatever it was they were feeding on, a fact for which Garion was profoundly grateful. Whatever it was, however, was not very large. "We should stay quite close to the track when we stop for the night, then," Durnik said, averting his eyes with a shudder. "That's a very good idea, Durnik," Silk agreed. The information the Tolnedran merchant had given them about the

to feed, refusing to leave their dreadful feast as the party passed

proved to be accurate. On the afternoon of the third day, they came over a rise and saw a cluster of tents surrounding a solid stone building set to one side of the caravan track. The tents looked small in the distance and they billowed and flapped in the endless wind that swept down the valley. "What do you think?" Silk asked Belgarath. "It's late," the old man replied. "We're going to have to stop for the night soon anyway, and it would

look peculiar if we didn't stop."

Silk nodded.

makeshift fair at the halfway point

"We're going to have to try to keep Relg out of sight, though," Belgarath continued. "Nobody's going to believe we're ordinary merchants if they see an Ulgo with us." Silk thought a moment. "We'll wrap him in a blanket," he suggested, "and tell anybody who asks that he's sick. People stav away from sick men." Belgarath nodded. "Can you act sick?" he asked Relg. "I am sick," the Ulgo said without any attempt at humor. "Is it always this cold up here?" He sneezed.

beside his and reached out to put her hand on his forehead. "Don't touch me." Relg cringed away from her hand. "Stop that," she told him. She briefly touched his face and looked

Aunt Pol pulled her horse over

at him closely. "He's coming down with a cold, father," she announced. "As soon as we get settled, I'll give him something for it. Why didn't

you tell me?" she asked the fanatic.
"I will endure what UL chooses
to send me," Relg declared. "It's his
punishment for my sins."
"No." she told him flatly. "It has

"No," she told him flatly. "It has nothing to do with sin or

punishment. It's a cold - nothing more."

"Am I going to die?" Relg asked calmly.

"Of course not. Haven't you ever had a cold before?"

"No. I've never been sick in my life."

"You won't be able to say that again," Silk said lightly, pulling a blanket out of one of the packs and handing it to him. "Wrap this around your shoulders and pull it up over your head. Try to look like you're suffering."

"I am," Relg said, starting to cough.

"But you have to look like it," Silk told him. "Think about sin - that ought to make you look miserable." "I think about sin all the time," Rela replied, still coughing. "I know," Silk said, "but try to think about it a little harder." They rode down the hill toward the collection of tents with the dry, icy wind whipping at them as they rode. Very few of the assembled merchants were outside their tents, and those who were moved quickly about their tasks in the biting chill. "We should stop by the resupply station first, I suppose," Silk suggested, gesturing toward the

more natural. Let me handle things." "Silk, you mangy Drasnian thief!" a coarse voice roared from a nearby tent. Silk's eyes widened slightly, and then he grinned. "I seem to recognize the squeals of a certain Nadrak hog," he said, loud enough to be heard by the man in the tent. A rangy Nadrak in a belted,

square stone building squatting among the tents. "That would look

ankle-length, black felt overcoat and a snug-fitting fur cap strode out of the tent. He had coarse, black hair and a thin, scraggly beard. His

them that was a characteristic of all Angaraks; but unlike the dead eyes of the Murgos, this Nadrak's eyes were alive with a kind of wary friendship. "Haven't they caught you yet, Silk?" he demanded raucously. "I was sure that by now someone would have peeled off vour hide." "Drunk as usual, I see." Silk grinned viciously. "How many days has it been this time, Yarblek?" "Who counts?" The Nadrak laughed, swaying slightly on his feet. "What are you doing in Cthol Murgos, Silk? I thought your fat king

eyes had the peculiar angularity to

needed you in Gar og Nadrak." "I was getting to be a little too well-known on the streets of Yar Nadrak," Silk replied. "It was getting to the point that people were avoiding me." "Now I wonder just why that could be," Yarblek retorted with heavy sarcasm. "You cheat at trade, you switch dice, you make free with other men's wives, and you're a spy. That shouldn't be any reason for men not to admire your good points - whatever they are." "Your sense of humor's as overpowering as ever, Yarblek." "It's my only failing," the slightly Bring your friends." He lurched back inside the tent. "An old acquaintance," Silk explained guickly, sliding out of his saddle. "Can he be trusted?" Barak asked suspiciously. "Not entirely, but he's all right. He's not a bad fellow, really - for a Nadrak. He'll know everything that's going on, and if he's drunk enough, we might be able to get some useful information out of him." "Get in here, Silk," Yarblek

tipsy Nadrak admitted. "Get down off that horse, Silk. Come inside my tent and we'll get drunk together. "Let's see what he has to say," Belgarath said. They all dismounted, tied their

roared from inside his gray felt tent.

horses to a picket line at the side of the Nadrak's tent, and trooped inside. The tent was large, and the floor and walls were covered with

thick crimson carpets. An oil lamp hung from the ridgepole, and an iron brazier shimmered out waves of heat.

Yarblek was sitting cross-legged on the carpeting at the back of the tent, with a large black keg

conveniently beside him. "Come in. Come in," he said brusquely. "Close

heat."

"This is Yarblek," Silk said by way of introduction, "an adequate merchant and a notorious drunkard.

the flap. You're letting out all the

We've known each other for a long time now."

"My tent is yours." Yarblek

hiccuped indifferently. "It's not much of a tent, but it's yours anyway. There are cups over there

in that pile of things by my saddle some of them are even clean. Let's all have a drink."

"This is Mistress Pol, Yarblek,"

Silk introduced her.
"Good-looking woman," Yarblek

"Forgive me for not getting up, Mistress, but I feel a bit giddy at the moment - probably something I ate." "Of course," she agreed with a dry little smile. "A man should always be careful about what he puts in his stomach." "I've made that exact point myself a thousand times." He squinted at her as she pulled back her hood and unfastened her cape.

observed, looking at her boldly.

"That's a remarkably handsome woman, Silk," he declared. "I don't suppose you'd care to sell her." "You couldn't afford me, offense.

Yarblek stared at her and then roared with laughter. "By One-Eye's nose, I'd bet that I couldn't, at that

 and you've probably got a dagger somewhere under your clothes, too.
 You'd slice open my belly if I tried

Yarblek," she told him without seeming to take the slightest

to steal you, wouldn't you?"
"Naturally."
"What a woman!" Yarblek
chortled. "Can you dance, too?"
"Like you've never seen before,

Yarblek," she replied. "I could turn

Yarblek's eyes burned. "After we

your body to water."

all get drunk, maybe you'll dance for us."
"We'll see," she said with a hint of promise. Garion was stunned at

this uncharacteristic boldness. It was obviously the way Yarblek expected a woman to behave, but

Garion wondered just when Aunt Pol had learned the customs of the

Nadraks so well that she could respond without the slightest hint of embarrassment.

"This is Mister Wolf" Silk said

"This is Mister Wolf," Silk said, indicating Belgarath.
"Never mind names." Yarblek

waved his hand. "I'd just forget them anyway." He did, however,

might be just as well if I didn't know your names. What a man doesn't know, he can't reveal, and you're too well-mixed a group to be in stinking Cthol Murgos on honest business. Fetch yourselves cups. This keg is almost full, and I've got another chilling out back of the tent." At Silk's gesture, they each took a cup from the heap of cookware piled beside a well-worn saddle and joined Yarblek on the carpet near

look rather shrewdly at each of them. "As a matter of fact," he continued, sounding suddenly not nearly as drunk as he appeared, "it too much that way. Dip out your own." Yarblek's ale was a very dark brown and had a rich, almost fruity flavor. "Interesting taste," Barak said politely. "My brewer chops dried apples into his vats," the Nadrak replied. "It smooths out some of the bite." He turned to Silk. "I thought you didn't like Murgos." "I don't."

"What are you doing in Cthol

"I'd pour for you like a proper

host," Yarblek told them, "but I spill

the keg.

Silk shrugged. "Business." "Whose? Yours or Rhodar's?" Silk winked at him. "I thought as much. I wish you luck, then. I'd even offer to help, but I'd probably better keep my nose out of it. Murgos distrust us even more than they distrust you Alorns - not that I can really blame them. Any Nadrak worth the name would go ten leagues out of his way for the chance to cut a Murgo's throat." "Your affection for your cousins touches my heart." Silk grinned. Yarblek scowled. "Cousins!"

Murgos, then?"

cold-blooded race generations ago." He dipped out another cup of ale, lifted it and said, "Confusion to the Murgos." "I think we've found something we can drink to together," Barak said with a broad smile, "Confusion to the Murgos." "And may Taur Urgas grow boils on his behind," Yarblek added. He drank deeply, scooped another cupful of ale from the open keg and

drank again. "I'm a little drunk," he

"We'd never have guessed,"

admitted.

spat. "If it weren't for the Grolims, we'd have exterminated the whole

"I like you, girl." Yarblek grinned at her. "I wish I could afford to buy you. I don't suppose you'd consider running away?"

Aunt Pol told him.

She sighed a mocking little sigh.
"No," she refused. "I'm afraid not.
That gives a woman a bad
reputation you know."

reputation, you know."

"Very true," Yarblek agreed owlishly. He shook his head sadly.
"As I was saying," he went on, "I'm

a little drunk. I probably shouldn't

say anything about this, but it's not a good time for westerners to be in Cthol Murgos - Alorns particularly. I've been hearing some strange out of Rak Cthol that Murgoland is to be purged of outsiders. Taur Urgas wears the crown and plays king in Rak Goska, but the old Grolim at Rak Cthol has his hand around Taur Urgas' heart. The king of the Murgos knows that one squeeze from Ctuchik will leave his throne empty." "We met a Tolnedran a few leagues west of here who said the same sort of thing," Silk said seriously. "He told us that merchants from the West were being arrested all over Rak Goska

on false charges."

things lately. Word's been filtering

first step. Murgos are always predictable - they have so little imagination. Taur Urgas isn't quite ready to offend Ran Borune openly by butchering every western merchant in the kingdom, but it's getting closer. Rak Goska's probably a closed city by now. Taur Urgas is free to turn his attention to the outlands. I'd imagine that's why he's coming here." "He's what?" Silk's face paled visibly. "I thought you knew," Yarblek told him. "Taur Urgas is marching toward the frontier with his army

Yarblek nodded. "That's only the

plans to close the border." "How far away is he?" Silk demanded. "I was told that he was seen this morning not five leagues from here," Yarblek said. "What's wrona?" "Taur Urgas and I have had some serious fallings out," Silk answered quickly, his face filled with consternation. "I can't be here when he arrives." He jumped to his feet. "Where are you going?" Belgarath asked quickly. "Some place safe. I'll catch up

behind him. My guess is that he

with you later." He turned then and bolted out of the tent. A moment later they heard the pounding of his horse's hooves. "Do you want me to go with him?" Barak asked Belgarath.

"You'd never catch him." "I wonder what he did to Taur

Urgas," Yarblek mused. He chuckled then. "It must have been something pretty awful, the way the little thief ran out of here."

"Don't worry about Silk,"

"Is it safe for him to go away from the caravan track?" Garion asked, remembering the vultures at their grisly feast beside the trail.

From a great distance away, a slow thudding sound began to intrude itself. Yarblek's eyes narrowed with hate. "It looks like Silk left just in time," he growled. The thudding became louder and turned into a hollow, booming sound. Dimly, behind the booming, they could hear a kind of groaning chant of hundreds of voices in a deep, minor key. "What's that?" Durnik asked. "Taur Urgas," Yarblek answered and spat. "That's the war song of the king of the Murgos." "War?" Mandorallen demanded

Yarblek replied confidently.

Yarblek replied with heavy contempt.

"Even when there isn't anybody to be at war with. He sleeps in his armor, even in his own palace. It makes him smelly, but all Murgos stink anyway, so it doesn't really

make any difference. Maybe I'd better go see what he's up to." He

"Taur Urgas is always at war,"

sharply.

got heavily to his feet. "Wait here," he told them. "This is a Nadrak tent, and there are certain courtesies expected between Angaraks. His soldiers won't come in here, so you'll be safe as long as

you stay inside." He lurched toward the door of the tent, an expression of icy hatred on his face.

The chanting and the measured

drumbeats grew louder. Shrill fifes picked up a discordant, almost jigging accompaniment, and then there was a sudden blaring of deepthroated horns.

"What do you think, Belgarath?" Barak rumbled. "This Yarblek seems like a good enough fellow, but he's still an Angarak. One word from him, and we'll have a hundred

Murgos in here with us."

"He's right, father," Aunt Pol agreed. "I know Nadraks well

nearly as drunk as he pretended to be."

Belgarath pursed his lips.
"Maybe it isn't too good an idea to gamble all that much on the fact

enough to know that Yarblek wasn't

that Nadraks despise Murgos," he conceded. "We might be doing Yarblek an injustice, but perhaps it would be better just to slip away before Taur Urgas has time to put quards around the whole place anyway. There's no way of knowing how long he's going to stay here; and once he settles in, we might have trouble leaving." Durnik pulled aside the red wall, reached down, and tugged out several tent pegs. He lifted the canvas. "I think we can crawl out here." "Let's go, then," Belgarath decided. One by one, they rolled out of the tent into the chill wind. "Get the horses," Belgarath said quietly. He looked around, his eyes

carpeting that hung along the back

He pointed at a wash opening out just beyond the last row of tents. "If we keep the tents between us and the main caravan track, we should be able to get into it without being

narrowing. "That gully over there."

going to be watching the arrival of Taur Urgas."

"Would the Murgo king know thee, Belgarath?" Mandorallen

seen. Most likely everybody here's

"He might. We've never met, but my description's been noised

about in Cthol Murgos for a long time now. It's best not to take any chances."

They led their horses along the

back of the tents and gained the cover of the gully without incident.

"This wash comes down off the

back side of that hill there." Barak pointed. "If we follow it, we'll be we get the hill between us and the camp, we'll be able to ride away without being seen."

"It's almost evening." Belgarath looked up at the lowering sky.

out of sight all the way, and once

"Let's go up a ways and then wait until after dark."

They moved on up the gully until they were behind the shoulder

of the hill.

"Better keep an eye on things,"
Belgarath said.

Barak and Garion scrambled up out of the gully and moved at a crouch to the top of the hill, where

they lay down behind a scrubby

bush. "Here they come," Barak muttered. A steady stream of grim-faced Murgo soldiers marched eight

abreast into the makeshift fair to

the cadenced beat of great drums. In their midst, astride a black horse and under a flapping black banner, rode Taur Urgas. He was a tall man with heavy, sloping shoulders and an angular, merciless face. The

dipped in molten red gold, making it almost appear as if he were covered with blood. A thick metal belt encircled his waist, and the scabbard of the sword he wore on

thick links of his mail shirt had been

hood covered the back and sides of the king's neck and spread out over his shoulders. When he reached the open area

his left hip was jewel-encrusted. A pointed steel helmet sat low over his black eyebrows, and the blood-red crown of Cthol Murgos was riveted to it. A kind of chain-mail

directly in front of the square stone supply post, Taur Urgas reined in his horse. "Wine!" he commanded. His voice, carried by the icy wind, seemed startlingly close. Garion squirmed a bit lower under the bush.

The Murgo who ran the supply

post scurried inside and came back out, carrying a flagon and a metal goblet. Taur Urgas took the goblet, drank, and then slowly closed his big fist around it, crushing it in his grip. Barak snorted with contempt. "What was that about?" Garion whispered. "Nobody drinks from a cup once Taur Urgas has used it," the redbearded Cherek replied. "If Anheq behaved like that, warriors would dunk him in the bay at Val Alorn." "Have you the names of all foreigners here?" the kina demanded of the Murgo

distinct in Garion's ears. "As you commanded, dread king," the storekeeper replied with an obsequious bow. He drew a roll of parchment out of one sleeve and handed it up to his ruler. Taur Urgas unrolled the parchment and glanced at it. "Summon the Nadrak, Yarblek," he ordered. "Let Yarblek of Gar og Nadrak approach," an officer at the king's side bellowed. Yarblek, his felt overcoat flapping stiffly in the wind, stepped forward. "Our cousin from the

storekeeper, his wind-carried voice

north," Taur Urgas greeted him coldly.

"Your Majesty," Yarblek replied with a slight bow.

"It would be well if you departed, Yarblek," the king told

him. "My soldiers have certain

orders, and some of them might fail to recognize a fellow Angarak in their eagerness to obey my commands. I cannot guarantee your safety if you remain, and I would be melancholy if something unpleasant befell you."

Yarblek bowed again. "My servants and I will leave at once,

your Majesty."

our permission to go," the king said. "All foreigners, however, must remain. You're dismissed, Yarblek." "I think we got out of that tent just in time," Barak muttered. Then a man in a rusty mail shirt covered with a greasy brown vest stepped out of the supply post. He was unshaven, and the white of one of his eyes gleamed unwholesomely. "Brill!" Garion exclaimed. Barak's eyes went flat. Brill bowed to Taur Urgas with an unexpected grace. "Hail, Mighty King," he said. His tone was neutral, carrying neither respect nor

"If they are Nadraks, they have

Kordoch?" Taur Urgas demanded coldly. "I'm on my master's business, dread king," Brill replied. "What business would Ctuchik have in a place like this?" "Something personal, Great King," Brill answered evasively. "I like to keep track of you and the other Dagashi, Kordoch. When did you come back to Cthol Murgos?" "A few months ago, Mighty Arm

of Torak. If I'd known you were interested, I'd have sent word to

"What are you doing here,

fear.

me to deal with know I'm following them, so my movements aren't secret."

Taur Urgas laughed shortly, a

you. The people my master wants

sound without any warmth. "You must be getting old, Kordoch. Most Dagashi would have finished the business by now."

business by now."

"These are rather special people." Brill shrugged. "It shouldn't take me much longer, however. The game is nearly over. Incidentally,

Great King, I have a gift for you." He snapped his fingers sharply, and two of his henchmen came out of the building, dragging a third man

the front of the captive's tunic, and his head hung down as if he were only semiconscious. Barak's breath hissed between his teeth. "I thought you might like a bit of sport," Brill suggested. "I'm the king of Cthol Murgos, Kordoch," Taur Urgas replied coldly. "I'm not amused by your attitude and I'm not in the habit of doing chores for the Dagashi. If you want him dead, kill him yourself." "This would hardly be a chore,

between them. There was blood on

your Majesty," Brill said with an evil grin. "The man's an old friend of yours." He reached out, roughly grasped the prisoner's hair, and jerked his head up for the king to see.

It was Silk. His face was pale,

and a deep cut on one side of his forehead trickled blood down the side of his face.

"Behold the Drasnian spy

Kheldar." Brill smirked. "I make a gift of him to your Majesty." Taur Urgas began to smile then,

his eyes lighting with a dreadful pleasure. "Splendid," he said. "You have the gratitude of your king, Kordoch. Your gift is beyond price." His smile grew broader. "Greetings,

Prince Kheldar," he said, almost

chance to see you again for a long time now. We have many old scores to settle, don't we?"

Silk seemed to stare back at the Murgo king, but Garion could not be sure if he were conscious enough

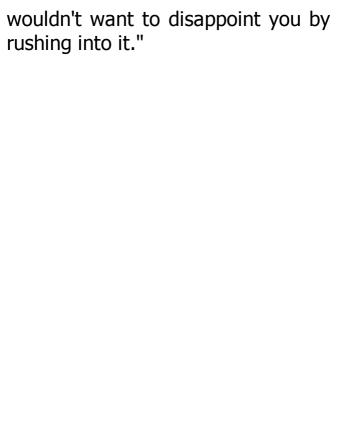
purring. "I've been waiting for the

even to comprehend what was happening to him.

"Abide here a bit, Prince of Drasnia," Taur Urgas gloated. "I'll want to give some special thought to your final entertainment, and I'll

want to give some special thought to your final entertainment, and I'll want to be sure you're fully awake to appreciate it. You deserve something exquisite, I think -

probably lingering - and I certainly



## Chapter Twenty-Two

BARAK AND GARION slid back down into the gully with the gravel rattling down the steep bank around them.

"They've got Silk." Barak

around them.
"They've got Silk," Barak reported quietly. "Brill's there. It looks as if he and his men caught

Silk while he was trying to leave. They turned him over to Taur Urgas,"

Belgarath stood up slowly, a sick look on his face. "Is he-" He

broke off.
"No," Barak answered. "He's still

all right."

Belgarath let out a long, slow breath. "That's something, anyway."

"Taur Urgas seemed to know him," Barak continued. "It sounded as if Silk had done something that offended the king pretty seriously, and Taur Urgas looks like the kind

alive. It looks as if they roughed him up a little, but he seemed to be

of man who holds grudges."

"Are they holding him someplace where we can get to him?" Durnik asked.

"We couldn't tell," Garion answered. "They all talked for a

took him around behind that building down there. We couldn't see where they took him from there." "The Murgo who runs the place said something about a pit," Barak added. "We have to do something, father," Aunt Pol said. "I know, Pol. We'll come up with something." He turned to Barak again. "Haw many soldiers did Taur Urgas bring with him?" "A couple of regiments at least. They're all over the place down there."

while, and then several soliders

"We can translocate him, father," Aunt Pol suggested. "That's a long way to lift something, Pol," he objected. "Besides, we'd have to know exactly where he's being held." "I'll find that out." She reached up to unfasten her cloak. "Better wait until after dark," he told her. "There aren't many owls in Cthol Murgos, and you'd attract attention in the daylight. Did Taur Urgas have any Grolims with him?" he asked Garion. "I think I saw a couple." "That's going to complicate things. Translocation makes an

awful noise. We'll have Taur Urgas right on our heels when we leave." "Do you have any other ideas, father?" Aunt Pol asked. "Let me work on it," he replied. "At any rate, we can't do anything until it gets dark." A low whistle came from some distance down the gully. "Who's that?" Barak's hand went to his sword. "Ho, Alorns." It was a hoarse whisper. "Methinks it is the Nadrak Yarblek," Mandorallen said. "How did he know we're here?" Barak demanded.

of footsteps, in the gravel, and Yarblek came around a bend in the gully. His fur cap was low over his face, and the collar of his felt overcoat was pulled up around his ears. "There you are," he said, sounding relieved. "Are you alone?" Barak's voice was heavy with suspicion. "Of course I'm alone," Yarblek snorted. "I told my servants to go on ahead. You certainly left in a hurry." "We didn't feel like staying to greet Taur Urgas," Barak replied.

"It's probably just as well. I'd

There was the crunching sound

have had a great deal of trouble getting you out of that mess back there. The Murgo soldiers inspected every one of my people to be sure they were all Nadraks before they'd let me leave. Taur Urgas has Silk." "We know," Barak said. "How did vou find us?" "You left the pegs pulled up at the back of my tent, and this hill's the closest cover on this side of the fair. I guessed which way you'd go, and you left a track here and there to confirm it." The Nadrak's coarse face was serious, and he showed no signs of his extended bout at the ale barrel. "We're going to have to

get you out of here," he said. "Taur Urgas will be putting out patrols soon, and you're almost in his lap." "We must rescue our companion first," Mandorallen told him. "Silk? You'd better forget that. I'm afraid my old friend has switched his last pair of dice." He sighed. "I liked him, too." "He's not dead, is he?" Durnik's voice was almost sick. "Not yet," Yarblek replied, "but Taur Urgas plans to correct that when the sun comes up in the morning. I couldn't even get close

enough to that pit to drop a dagger to him so he could open a vein. I'm afraid his last morning's going to be a bad one."

"Why are you trying to help us?"
Barak asked bluntly.

"You'll have to excuse him, Yarblek," Aunt Pol said. "He's not familiar with Nadrak customs." She

turned to Barak. "He invited you into his tent and offered you his ale. That makes you the same as his

brother until sunrise tomorrow."

Yarblek smiled briefly at her.
"You seem to know us quite well,
girl," he observed. "I never got to

girl," he observed. "I never got to see you dance, did I?" "Perhaps another time," she replied.

"Perhaps so." He squatted and pulled a curved dagger from beneath his overcoat. He smoothed a patch of sand with his other hand and began sketching rapidly with his dagger point. "The Murgos are going to watch me," he said, "so I can't add half a dozen or so more people to my party without having them all over me. I think the best thing would be for you to wait here until dark. I'll move out to the east and stop a league or so on up the caravan track. As soon as it gets dark, you slip around and catch up with me. We'll work something out after that."

"Why did Taur Urgas tell you to leave?" Barak asked him. Yarblek looked grim. "There's going to be a large accident tomorrow. Taur Urgas will immediately send an apology to Ran Borune - something about inexperienced troops chasing a band of brigands and mistaking honest merchants for bandits. He'll offer to pay reparation, and things will all be smoothed over. Pay is a magic word when you're dealing with Tolnedrans." "He's going to massacre the whole camp?" Barak sounded stunned.

clean all the westerners out of Cthol Murgos and he seems to think that a few such accidents will do the job for him."

Relg had been standing to one side, his large eyes lost in thought.

"That's his plan. He wants to

Suddenly he stepped across the gully to where Yarblek's sketch was. He smoothed it out of the sand. "Can you show me exactly where this pit in which they're holding our

"It won't do you any good," Yarblek told him. "It's guarded by a dozen men. Silk's got quite a reputation, and Taur Urgas doesn't

friend is located?" he asked.

want him to get away." "Just show me," Relg insisted. Yarblek shrugged. "We're here on the north side." He roughed in the fair and the caravan route. "The supply station is here." He pointed with his dagger. "The pit's just beyond it at the base of that big hill on the south side." "What kind of walls does it have?" "Solid stone." "Is it a natural fissure in the rock, or has it been dug out?" "What difference does it make?" "I need to know." "I didn't see any tool marks," just a natural hole."

Relg nodded. "And the hill behind it - is it rock or dirt?"

"Mostly rock. All of stinking Cthol Murgos is mostly rock."

Relg stood up. "Thank you," he said politely.

"You're not going to be able to tunnel through to him, if that's what

Yarblek replied, "and the opening at the top is irregular. It's probably

Belgarath's eyes were narrowed with thought. "Thanks, Yarblek," he

have time."

you're thinking," Yarblek said, also standing and brushing the sand off the skirts of his overcoat. "You don't

said. "You've been a good friend." "Anything to irritate the Murgos," the Nadrak said. "I wish I could do something for Silk." "Don't give up on him yet." "There isn't much hope, I'm afraid. I'd better be going. My people will wander off if I'm not there to watch them." "Yarblek," Barak said, holding out his hand, "someday we'll have to get together and finish getting drunk." Yarblek grinned at him and shook his hand. Then he turned and caught Aunt Pol in a rough

embrace. "If you ever get bored

with these Alorns, girl, my tent flap is always open to you."

"I'll keep that in mind, Yarblek," she replied demurely.

"Luck," Yarblek told them. "I'll wait for you until midnight." Then he turned and strode off down the gully.

"That's a good man there,"
Barak said. "I think I could actually
get to like him."

"We must make plans for Prince
Kheldar's rescue," Mandorallen
declared, beginning to take his

"We must make plans for Prince Kheldar's rescue," Mandorallen declared, beginning to take his armor out of the packs strapped to one of the horses. "All else failing, we must of necessity resort to main force." "You're backsliding again, Mandorallen," Barak said. "That's already been taken care of," Belgarath told them. Barak and Mandorallen stared at him. "Put your armor away, Mandorallen," the old man instructed the knight. "You're not going to need it." "Who's going to get Silk out of there?" Barak demanded. "I am," Relg answered quietly. "How much longer is it going to be before it gets dark?" "About an hour. Why?"

"I'll need some time to prepare myself."

"Have you got a plan?" Durnik asked.

Relg shrugged. "There isn't any

need. We'll just circle around until we're behind that hill on the other side of the encampment. I'll go get

our friend, and then we can leave."
"Just like that?" Barak asked.
"More or less. Please excuse

me." Relg started to turn away.

"Wait a minute. Shouldn't
Mandorallen and I go with you?"

"You wouldn't be able to follow me," Relg told him. He walked up the gully a short distance. After a moment, they could hear him muttering his prayers.

"Does he think he can pray him out of that pit?" Barak sounded disgusted.

"No," Belgarath replied. "He's going to go through the hill and carry Silk back out. That's why he

was asking Yarblek all those questions."

"He's going to what?"

"You saw what he did at Prolgu - when he stuck his arm into the

"Well, yes, but "
"It's quite easy for him, Barak."
"What about Silk? How's he

wall?"

going to pull him through the rock?" "I don't really know. He seems quite sure he can do it, though." "If it doesn't work, Taur Urgas is going to have Silk roasting over a slow fire first thing tomorrow morning. You know that, don't vou?" Belgarath nodded somberly. Barak shook his head. "It's unnatural," he grumbled. "Don't let it upset you so much," Belgarath advised. The light began to fade, and Relg continued to pray, his voice rising and falling in formal cadences. When it was fully dark, waited. "I'm ready," he said quietly.
"We can leave now."

"We'll circle to the west,"
Belgarath told them. "We'll lead the

he came back to where the others

horses and stay under cover as much as we can."

"It will take us a couple hours,"

Durnik said.

"That's all right. It will give the soldiers time to settle down. Pol,

see what the Grolims Garion saw are up to."

She nodded, and Garion felt the

gentle push of her probing mind.
"It's all right, father," she stated
after a few moments. "They're

preoccupied. Taur Urgas has them conducting services for him."

"Let's go, then," the old man said.

They moved carefully down the

gully, leading the horses. The night was murky, and the wind bit at them as they came out from between the protecting gravel banks. The plain to the east of the

fair was dotted with a hundred fires whipping in the wind and marking the vast encampment of the army of Taur Urgas.

Relq grunted and covered his

eyes with his hands.
"What's wrong?" Garion asked

"Try not to look at them." "My God has laid a hard burden on me, Belgarion." Relg sniffed and wiped at his nose with his sleeve. "I'm not meant to be out in the open like this." "You'd better have Aunt Pol give you something for that cold. It will taste awful, but you'll feel better after you drink it." "Perhaps," Relg said, still shielding his eyes from the dim

flicker of the Murgo watch fires.

The hill on the south side of the

"Their fires," Relg said. "They

him.

stab at my eyes."

wind had covered it for the most part with a thick layer of blown sand and dirt, the rock itself lay solid beneath its covering mantle. They stopped behind it, and Relq began carefully to brush the dirt from a sloping granite face. "Wouldn't it be closer if you started over there?" Barak asked auietly. "Too much dirt," Relg replied. "Dirt or rock - what's the difference?" great difference. You wouldn't understand." He leaned

fair was a low outcropping of granite. Although eons of constant

granite face, seeming actually to taste the rock. "This is going to take a while," he said. He drew himself up, began to pray, and slowly pushed himself directly into the rock. Barak shuddered and quickly averted his eyes. "What ails thee, my Lord?" Mandorallen asked. "It makes me cold all over just watching that," Barak replied. "Our new friend is perhaps not the best of companions," Mandorallen said, "but if his gift

succeeds in freeing Prince Kheldar, I

forward and put his tongue to the

will embrace him gladly and call him brother."

"If it takes him very long, we're going to be awfully close to this

spot when morning comes and Taur Urgas finds out that Silk's gone," Barak mentioned. "We'll just have to wait and see

what happens," Belgarath told him. The night dragged by interminably. The wind moaned and whistled

around the rocks on the flanks of the stony hill, and the sparse thornbushes rustled stiffly. They waited. A growing fear oppressed

Garion as the hours passed. More and more, he became convinced

Silk. He felt that same sick emptiness he had felt when it had been necessary to leave the wounded Lelldorin behind back in Arendia. He realized, feeling a bit guilty about it, that he hadn't thought about Lelldorin in months. He began to wonder how well the young hothead had recovered from his wound - or even if he had recovered. His thoughts grew bleaker as the minutes crawled. Then, with no warning - with not even a sound - Relg stepped out of the rock face he had entered

hours before. Astride his broad back

that they had lost Relg as well as

were wide with horror, and his hair seemed to be actually standing on end.

They all crowded around the two, trying to keep their jubilation

and clinging desperately to him was Silk. The rat-faced little man's eyes

quiet, conscious of the fact that they were virtually on top of an army of Murgos.

"I'm sorry it took so long," Relg said, jerking his shoulders uncomfortably until Silk finally slid

kind of rock in the middle of the hill. I had to make certain adjustments."
Silk stood, gasping and

off his back. "There's a different

shuddering uncontrollably. Finally he turned on Relg. "Don't ever do that to me again," he blurted. "Not ever." "What's the trouble?" Barak asked. "I don't want to talk about it." "I had feared we had lost thee, my friend," Mandorallen said, grasping Silk's hand. "How did Brill catch you?" Barak asked. "I was careless. I didn't expect him to be here. His men threw a net over me as I was galloping through a ravine. My horse fell and broke his neck."

"Hettar's not going to like that." "I'll cut the price of the horse out of Brill's skin - someplace close to the bone, I think." "Why does Taur Urgas hate you so much?" Barak asked curiously. "I was in Rak Goska a few years ago. A Tolnedran agent made a few false charges against me - I never found out exactly why. Taur Urgas sent some soldiers out to arrest me. I didn't particularly feel like being arrested, so I argued with the soldiers a bit. Several of them died during the argument - those things

happen once in a while. Unfortunately, one of the casualties was Taur Urgas' oldest son. The king of the Murgos took it personally. He's very narrowminded sometimes." Barak grinned. "He'll be terribly disappointed in the morning when he finds out that you've left." "I know," Silk replied. "He'll probably take this part of Cthol Murgos apart stone by stone trying to find me." "I think it's time we left," Belgarath agreed. "I thought you'd never get

around to that," Silk said.

## Chapter Twenty-Three

rest of the night and for most of the following day. By evening their horses were stumbling with exhaustion, and Garion was as numb with weariness as with the

THEY RODE HARD through the

"We'll have to find shelter of some kind," Durnik said as they reined in to look for a place to spend the night. They had moved up out of the series of connecting valleys through which the South

Caravan Route wound and had

entered the ragged, barren wilderness of the mountains of central Cthol Murgos. It had grown steadily colder as they had climbed into that vast jumble of rock and sand, and the endless wind moaned among the treeless crags. Durnik's face was creased with fatigue, and the gritty dust that drove before the wind had settled into the creases, etching them deeper. "We can't spend the night in the open," he declared. "Not with this wind." "Go that way," Relg said, pointing toward a rockfall on the steep slope they were climbing. His eyes were squinted almost shut,

and the fading daylight was pale.
"There's shelter there - a cave."

They had all begun to look at Relg in a somewhat different light since his rescue of Silk. His

demonstration that he could, when

though the sky was still overcast

necessary, take decisive action made him seem less an encumbrance and more like a companion. Belgarath had finally convinced him that he could pray on horseback just as well as he could

on his knees, and his frequent devotions no longer interrupted their journey. His praying thus had become less an inconvenience and

more a personal idiosyncrasy somewhat like Mandorallen's archaic speech or Silk's sardonic witticisms. "You're sure there's a cave?" Barak asked him. Relg nodded. "I can feel it." They turned and rode toward the rockfall. As they drew closer, Rela's eagerness became more obvious. He pushed his horse into the lead and nudged the tired beast into a trot, then a canter. At the edge of the rockslide, he swung down from his horse, stepped behind a large boulder, and disappeared.

was talking about," Durnik observed. "I'll be glad to get out of this wind."

The opening to the cave was

"It looks as if he knew what he

narrow, and it took some pushing and dragging to persuade the horses to squeeze through; but once they were inside, the cave widened out into a large, low-

ceilinged chamber.

Durnik looked around with approval. "Good place." He unfastened his axe from the back of

his saddle. "We'll need firewood."
"I'll help you," Garion said.
"I'll go, too," Silk offered quickly.

relieved as soon as the three of them were back outside. "What's wrong?" Durnik asked him. "After last night, closed-in places make me a little edgy," Silk replied. "What was it like?" Garion asked him curiously. "Going through stone, I mean?" Silk shuddered. "It was hideous. We actually seeped into the rock. I could feel it sliding through me."

"It got you out, though," Durnik

The little man was looking around at the stone walls and ceiling nervously, and he seemed obviously

reminded him. "I think I'd almost rather have stayed," Silk shuddered again. "Do we have to talk about it?" Firewood was difficult to find on that barren mountainside and even more difficult to cut. The tough, springy thornbushes resisted the blows of Durnik's axe tenaciously. After an hour, as darkness began to close in on them, they had gathered only three very scanty armloads. "Did you see anybody?" Barak asked as they reentered the cave. "No," Silk replied. "Taur Urgas is probably looking

for you."

"He went back into the cave to rest his eyes," Belgarath told him. "He found water - ice actually. We'll have to thaw it before we can water the horses."

Durnik's fire was tiny, and he fed it with twigs and small bits of

wood, trying to conserve their meager fuel supply. It proved to be

around. "Where's Relg?"

"I'm sure of it." Silk looked

an uncomfortable night.

In the morning Aunt Pol looked critically at Relg. "You don't seem to be coughing any more," she told him. "How do you feel?"

"I'm fine," he replied, being

seemed to make him terribly uncomfortable, and he tried to avoid her as much as possible. "What happened to that cold vou had?" "I don't think it could go through the rock. It was gone when I brought him out of the hillside last niaht." She looked at him gravely. "I'd never thought of that," she mused. "No one's ever been able to cure a cold before."

"A cold isn't really that serious a

thing, Polgara," Silk told her with a

careful not to look directly at her. The fact that she was a woman It took them four days to cross the mountains to reach the vast basin Belgarath referred to as the Wasteland of Murgos and another half day to make their way down

the steep basalt face to the black

"What hath caused this huge

pained look. "I'll guarantee you that sliding through rock is never going

to be a popular cure."

sand of the floor.

depression?" Mandorallen asked, looking around at the barren expanse of scab-rock, black sand and dirty gray salt flats.

"There was an inland sea here once," Belgarath replied. "When

upheaval broke away the eastern edge and all the water drained out." "That must have been something to see," Barak said. "We had other things on our minds just then." "What's that?" Garion asked in alarm, pointing at something sticking out of the sand just ahead

Torak cracked the world, the

with a long, sharp-toothed snout. Its eye sockets, as big as buckets, seemed to stare balefully at them.

"I don't think it has a name,"

Belgarath answered calmly. "They

of them. The thing had a huge head

escaped. They've all been dead now for thousands of years."

As they passed the dead sea monster, Garion could see that it was only a skeleton. Its ribs were

Iived in the sea before the water

as big as the rafters of a barn, and its vast, bleached skull larger than a horse. The vacant eye sockets watched them as they rode past.

Mandorallen, dressed once again in full armor, stared at the

murmured.

"Look at the size of the teeth,"
Barak said in an awed voice. "It
could bite a man in two with one

skull. "A fearsome beast," he

"That happened a few times," Belgarath told him, "until people learned to avoid this place." They had moved only a few

leagues out into the wasteland

snap."

when the wind picked up, scouring along the black dunes under the slate-gray sky. The sand began to shift and move and then, as the wind grew even stronger, it began

to whip off the tops of the dunes, stinging their faces.

"We'd better take shelter,"
Belgarath shouted over the shrieking wind. "This sandstorm's going to get worse as we move out

"Are there any caves around?"

Durnik asked Relg.

Relg shook his head. "None that
we can use. They're all filled with

farther from the mountains."

we can use. They're all filled with sand."

"Over there." Barak pointed at a

pile of scab-rock rising from the edge of a salt flat. "If we go to the leeward side, it will keep the wind off us."

off us."
"No," Belgarath shouted. "We have to stay to the windward. The sand will pile up at the back. We

could be buried alive."

They reached the rock pile and dismounted. The wind tore at their

"This is poor shelter, Belgarath,"
Barak roared, his beard whipping
about his shoulders. "How long is
this likely to last?"

"A day - two days - sometimes
as long as a week."

Durnik had bent to pick up a

piece of broken scab-rock. He looked at it carefully, turning it over

clothing, and the sand billowed across the wasteland like a vast,

black cloud.

in his hands. "It's fractured into square pieces," he said, holding it up. "It will stack well. We can build a wall to shelter us." "That will take quite a while," "Did you have something else to do?" By evening they had the wall up

Barak objected.

to shoulder height, and by anchoring the tents to the top of it and higher up on the side of the

rock-pile, they were able to get in out of the worst of the wind. It was crowded, since they had to shelter the horses as well, but at least it

was out of the storm.

They huddled in their cramped shelter for two days with the wind shrieking insanely around them and

shrieking insanely around them and the taut tent canvas drumming overhead. Then, when the wind

sand began to settle slowly, the silence seemed almost oppressive.

As they emerged, Relg glanced up once, then covered his face and

finally blew itself out and the black

sank to his knees, praying desperately. The clearing sky overhead was a bright, chilly blue. Garion moved over to stand beside

the praying fanatic. "It will be all

right, Relg," he told him. He reached out his hand without thinking.

"Don't touch me," Relg said and continued to pray.

Silk stood, beating the dust and sand out of his clothing. "Do these

storms come up often?" he asked. "It's the season for them," Belgarath replied. "Delightful," Silk said sourly. Then a deep rumbling sound seemed to come from deep in the earth beneath them, and the ground heaved. "Earthquake!" Belgarath warned sharply. "Get the horses out of there!" Durnik and Barak dashed back inside the shelter and led the horses out from behind the trembling wall and onto the salt

flat.

After several moments the heaving subsided.

"Is Ctuchik doing that?" Silk demanded. "Is he going to fight us with earthquakes and sandstorms?" Belgarath shook his head. "No. Nobody's strong enough to do that. That's what's causing it." He pointed to the south. Far across the wasteland they could make out a line of dark peaks. A thick plume was rising from one of them, towering into the air, boiling up in great black billows as it rose. "Volcano," the old man said. "Probably the same one that erupted last summer and dropped all the ash on Sthiss Tor." "A fire-mountain?" Barak

mountaintop. "I've never seen one before." "That's fifty leagues away, Belgarath," Silk stated. "Would it make the earth shake even here?" The old man nodded. "The earth's all one piece, Silk. The force that's causing that eruption is enormous. It's bound to cause a few ripples. I think we'd better get moving. Taur Urgas' patrols will be out looking for us again, now that the sandstorm's blown over." "Which way do we go?" Durnik

asked, looking around, trying to get

rumbled, staring at the great cloud that was growing up out of the "That way." Belgarath pointed toward the smoking mountain.

"I was afraid you were going to say that," Barak grumbled.

They rode at a gallop for the rest of the day, pausing only to rest the horses. The dreary wasteland seemed to go on forever. The black

his bearings.

dunes during the sandstorm, and the thick-crusted salt flats had been scoured by the wind until they were nearly white. They passed a number of the huge, bleached skeletons of the sea monsters which had once inhabited this

sand had shifted and piled into new

past.
They stopped for the night beside another shattered outcropping of scab-rock. Although the wind had died, it was still bitterly cold, and firewood was

scanty.

inland ocean. The bony shapes appeared almost to be swimming up out of the black sand, and the cold, empty eye sockets seemed somehow hungry as they galloped

stink?" he asked.
"The Tarn of Cthok," Belgarath

out again, Garion began to smell a strange, foul odor. "What's that

The next morning as they set

replied. "It's all that's left of the sea that used to be here. It would have dried out centuries ago, but it's fed by underground springs." "It smells like rotten eggs," Barak said. "There's quite a bit of sulfur in the ground water around here. I wouldn't drink from the lake." "I wasn't planning to." Barak

wrinkled his nose. The Tarn of Cthok was a vast, shallow pond filled with oily-looking water that reeked like all the dead

fish in the world. Its surface steamed in the icy air, and the wisps of steam gagged them with lake, Belgarath signalled for a halt. "This next stretch is dangerous," he told them soberly. "Don't let your horses wander. Be sure you stay on solid rock. Ground that looks firm quite often won't be, and there are some other things we'll need to watch out for. Keep your eyes on me and do what I do. When I stop, you stop. When I run, you run." He looked thoughtfully at Relg. The Ulgo had bound another cloth across his eyes, partially to keep out the light and partially to hide the expanse of

the dreadful stink. When they reached the southern tip of the

"I'll lead his horse, Grandfather," Garion offered. Belgarath nodded. "It's the only

the sky above him.

way, I suppose."

"He's going to have to get over that eventually," Barak said.

"Maybe, but this isn't the time or place for it. Let's go." The old

man moved forward at a careful walk.

The region ahead of them steamed and smoked as they

steamed and smoked as they approached it. They passed a large pool of gray mud that bubbled and fumed, and beyond it a sparkling spring of clear water, boiling merrily

down into the mud. "At least it's warmer," Silk observed. Mandorallen's face was streaming perspiration beneath his heavy helmet. "Much warmer," agreed. Belgarath had been riding slowly, his head turned slightly as he listened intently.

and cascading a scalding brook

"Stop!" he said sharply.
They all reined in.
Just ahead of them another pool suddenly erupted as a dirty gray geyser of liquid mud spurted thirty feet into the air. It continued to spout for several minutes, then

aradually subsided. "Now!" Belgarath barked. "Run!" He kicked his horse's flanks, and they galloped past the still-heaving surface of the pool, the hooves of their horses splashing in the hot mud that had splattered across their path. When they had passed, the old man slowed again and once more rode with his ear cocked toward the ground. "What's he listening for?" Barak asked Polgara. "The geysers make a certain noise just before they erupt," she answered. "I didn't hear anything."

"You don't know what to listen for."

Behind them the mud geyser spouted again.

"Garion!" Aunt Pol snapped as

he turned to look back at the mud plume rising from the pool. "Watch where you're going!" He jerked his eyes back. The

ground ahead of him looked quite ordinary.

"Back up," she told him.
"Durnik get the reins of Relg's

"Durnik, get the reins of Relg's horse."

Durnik took the reins, and

Garion began to turn his mount.
"I said to back up," she

repeated. Garion's horse put one front hoof on the seemingly solid ground, and the hoof sank out of sight. The horse scrambled back and stood trembling as Garion held him in tightly. Then, carefully, step by step, Garion backed to the solid rock of the path they followed. "Quicksand," Silk said with a sharp intake of his breath. "It's all around us," Aunt Pol agreed. "Don't wander off the path

- any of you." Silk stared with revulsion at the hoofprint of Garion's horse, disappearing on the surface of the replied.

They moved on, carefully picking their way through the quagmires and quicksand, stopping often as more geysers - some of mud, some of frothy, boiling water - shot high into the air. By late

afternoon, when they reached a low ridge of hard, solid rock beyond the steaming bog, they were all

"Deep enough," Aunt

Pol

quicksand. "How deep is it?"

exhausted from the effort of the concentration it had taken to pass through the hideous region.

"Do we have to go through any more like that?" Garion asked.

"No," Belgarath replied. "It's just around the southern edges of the Tarn." "Can one not go around it, then?" Mandorallen inquired. "It's much longer if you do, and the bog helps to discourage pursuit." "What's that?" Relq cried suddenly. "What's what?" Barak asked him. "I heard something just ahead a kind of click, like two pebbles knocking together." Garion felt a quick kind of wave against his face, almost like an unseen ripple in the air, and he knew that Aunt Pol was searching ahead of them with her mind.

"Murgos!" she said.

"How many?" Belgarath asked her.

"Six and a Grolim. They're waiting for us just behind the

ridge."

"Only six?" Mandorallen said, sounding a little disappointed.

Barak grinned tightly. "Light

Barak grinned tightly. "Light entertainment."

"You're getting to be as bad as

he is," Silk told the big Cherek.

"Thinkest thou that we might need some plan, my Lord?"

"Not really," Barak replied. "Not for just six. Let's go spring their trap."

The two warriors moved into the lead, unobtrusively loosening

Mandorallen asked Barak.

their swords in their scabbards.

"Has the sun gone down yet?"
Relg asked Garion.

"It's just setting."

Relg pulled the binding from around his eyes and tugged down the dark veil. He winced and squinted his large eyes almost shut.

"You're going to hurt them," Garion told him. "You ought to leave them covered until it gets "I might need them," Relg said as they rode up the ridge toward the waiting Murgo ambush.

The Murgos gave no warning. They rode out from behind a large pile of black rock and galloped

directly at Mandorallen and Barak, their swords swinging. The two warriors, however, were waiting for

dark."

them and reacted without that instant of frozen surprise which might have made the attack successful. Mandorallen swept his sword from its sheath even as he drove his warhorse directly into the mount of one of the charging

swung a mighty blow downward, splitting the Murgo's head with his heavy blade. The horse, knocked off his feet by the impact, fell heavily backward on top of his dying rider. Barak, also charging at the attackers, chopped another Murgo out of the saddle with three massive blows, spattering bright red blood on the sand and rock around them. A third Murgo sidestepped Mandorallen's charge and struck at the knight's back, but his blade clanged harmlessly off the steel

armor. The Murgo desperately

Murgos. He rose in his stirrups and

raised his sword to strike again, but stiffened and slid from his saddle as Silk's skilfully thrown dagger sank into his neck, just below the ear. A dark-robed Grolim in his polished steel mask had stepped out from behind the rocks. Garion could guite clearly feel the priest's exultation turning to dismay as Barak and Mandorallen systematically chopped his warriors to pieces. The Grolim drew himself up, and Garion sensed that he was gathering his will to strike. But it was too late. Relg had already closed on him. The zealot's heavy

shoulders surged as he grasped the

effort he lifted and pushed the man back against the flattened face of a house-sized boulder. At first it appeared that Relg only intended to hold the Grolim

front of the Grolim's robe with his knotted hands. Without apparent

others could assist him with the struggling captive, but there was a subtle difference. The set of his shoulders indicated that he had not finished the action he had begun

with lifting the man from his feet.

pinned against the rock until the

The Grolim hammered at Relg's head and shoulders with his fists, but Relg pushed at him inexorably.

was pinned seemed to shimmer slightly around him.

"Relg - no!" Silk's cry was strangled.

The dark-robed Grolim began to sink into the stone face, his arms flailing wildly as Relg pushed him in

The rock against which the Grolim

flailing wildly as Relg pushed him in with a dreadful slowness. As he went deeper into the rock, the surface closed smoothly over him. Relg continued to push, his arms sliding into the stone as he sank the Grolim deeper and deeper. The priest's two protruding hands continued to twitch and writhe, even after the rest of his body had

been totally submerged. Then Relg drew his arms out of the stone, leaving the Grolim behind. The two hands sticking out of the rock opened once in mute supplication, then stiffened into dead claws. Behind him, Garion could hear the muffled sound of Silk's retching. Barak and Mandorallen had by now engaged two of the remaining Murgos, and the sound of clashing sword blades rang in the chill air. The last Murgo, his eyes wide with fright, wheeled his horse and bolted. Without a word, Durnik jerked his axe free of his saddle and galloped after him. Instead of Murgo flailed at his horse's flanks with the flat of his sword, turning away from the grim-faced smith, and plunged at a dead run back up over the ridge with Durnik close

behind him.

demanded.

striking the man down, however, Durnik cut across in front of his opponent's horse, turning him, driving him back. The panic-stricken

by then, and Barak and Mandorallen, both wild-eyed with the exultation of battle, were looking around for more enemies.

"Where's that last one?" Barak

The last two Murgos were down

"Durnik's chasing him," Garion said.

"We can't let him get away.

He'll bring others."

"Durnik's going to take care of it," Belgarath told him.

Barak fretted. "Durnik's a good

man, but he's not really a warrior. Maybe I'd better go help him."

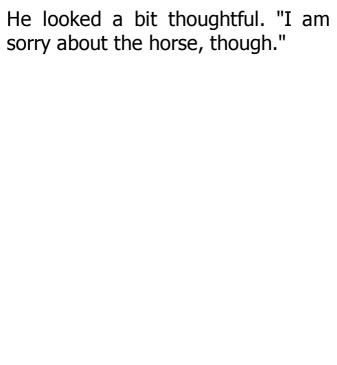
From beyond the ridge there was a sudden scream of horror, then another. The third cut off quite suddenly, and there was silence.

After several minutes, Durnik

came riding back alone, his face somber.
"What happened?" Barak asked.

"He didn't get away, did he?" Durnik shook his head. "I chased him into the bog, and he ran into some quicksand." "Why didn't you cut him down with your axe?" "I don't really like hitting people," Durnik replied. Silk was staring at Durnik, his face still ashen. "So you just chased him into quicksand instead and then stood there and watched him go down? Durnik, that's monstrous!" "Dead is dead," Durnik told him with uncharacteristic bluntness. "When it's over, it doesn't really

matter how it happened, does it?"



## Chapter Twenty-Four

THE NEXT MORNING they

followed the ridgeline that angled off toward the east. The wintry sky above them was an icy blue, and there was no warmth to the sun. Relg kept his eyes veiled against the light and muttered prayers as he rode to ward off his panic. Several times they saw dust clouds far out on the desolation of sand and salt flats to the south, but they

were unable to determine whether the clouds were caused by Murgo

patrols or vagrant winds.

and blew in steadily from the south. A ponderous cloud, black as ink, blotted out the jagged line of peaks lying along the southern horizon. It moved toward them with a kind of ominous inexorability, and flickers

About noon, the wind shifted

ominous inexorability, and flickers of lightning glimmered in its sooty underbelly.

"That's a bad storm coming, Belgarath," Barak rumbled, staring at the cloud.

Belgarath shook his head. "It's not a storm," he replied. "It's ashfall. That volcano out there is erupting again, and the wind's blowing the ash this way."

"The Grolims won't be looking for us with their eyes, Barak," Aunt Pol reminded him.

Belgarath scratched at his beard. "We'll have to take steps to deal with that, I suppose."

"This is a large group to shield,

father," Aunt Pol pointed out, "and that's not even counting the

Barak made a face, then

shrugged. "At least we won't have to worry about being seen, once it

starts," he said.

horses."

"I think you can manage it, Pol. You were always very good at it." "I can hold up my side as long as you can hold up yours, Old Wolf." "I'm afraid I'm not going to be able to help you, Pol. Ctuchik himself is looking for us. I've felt him several times already, and I'm going to have to concentrate on him. If he decides to strike at us, he'll come very fast. I'll have to be ready for him, and I can't do that if I'm all tangled up in a shield." "I can't do it alone, father," she protested. "Nobody can enclose this many men and horses without help." "Garion can help you." "Me?" Garion jerked his eyes off the looming cloud to stare at his

grandfather. "He's never done it before, father," Aunt Pol pointed out. "He's going to have to learn sometime." "This is hardly the time or place for experimentation." "He'll do just fine. Walk him through it a time or two until he

gets the hang of it." "Exactly what is it I'm supposed to do?" Garion asked apprehensively.

Aunt Pol gave Belgarath a hard look and then turned to Garion. "I'll

show you dear," she said. "The first thing you have to do is stay calm. It

```
really isn't all that difficult."
   "But you just said-"
   "Never mind what I said, dear.
Just pay attention."
   "What do you want me to do?"
he asked doubtfully.
   "The first thing is to relax," she
replied, "and think about sand and
rock."
   "That's all?"
   "Just do that first. Concentrate."
   He thought about sand and
rock.
   "No, Garion, not white sand.
Black sand - like the sand all around
us."
   "You didn't say that."
```

"Do you want to do this, father?" she demanded crossly. Then she turned back to Garion. "Do it again, dear. Try to get it right this time." He fixed it in his mind. "That's better," she told him. "Now, as soon as you get sand and rock firmly in your mind, I want you to sort of push the idea out in a half circle so that it covers your entire right side. I'll take care of the left."

He strained with it. It was the

hardest thing he had ever done. "Don't push quite so hard, Garion.

"I didn't think I had to."

Belgarath started to laugh.

You're wrinkling it, and it's very hard for me to make the seams match when you do that. Just keep it steady and smooth." "I'm sorry." He smoothed it out. "How does it look, father?" she asked the old man. Garion felt a tentative push against the idea he was holding. "Not bad, Pol," Belgarath replied. "Not bad at all. The boy's got talent." "Just exactly what are we doing?" Garion asked. In spite of the chill, he felt sweat standing out on his forehead.

"You're making a shield,"

yourself in the idea of sand and rock, and it merges with the real sand and rock all around us. When Grolims go looking for things with their minds, they're looking for men and horses. They'll sweep right past us, because all they'll see here is more sand and more rock."

Belgarath told him. "You enclose

"That's all there is to it?" Garion was quite pleased with how simple it was.

it was.
"There's a bit more, dear," Aunt
Pol said. "We're going to extend it

now so that it covers all of us. Go out slowly, a few feet at a time."

That was much less simple. He

tore the fabric of the idea several times before he got it pushed out as far as Aunt Pol wanted it. He felt a strange merging of his mind with hers along the center of the idea where the two sides joined. "I think we've got it now, father," Aunt Pol said. "I told vou he could do it, Pol." The purple-black cloud was rolling ominously up the sky toward them, and faint rumbles of thunder growled along its leading edge. "If that ash is anything like what it was in Nyissa, we're going to be wandering blind out here, Belgarath," Barak said.

sorcerer replied. "I've got a lock on Rak Cthol. The Grolims aren't the only ones who can locate things that way. Let's move out." They started along the ridge again as the cloud blotted out the sky overhead. The thunder shocks were a continuous rumble, and lightning seethed in the boiling cloud. The lightning had an arid, crackling quality about it as the billions of tiny particles seethed and churned, building enormous static discharges. Then the first specks of drifting ash began to settle down through the icy air, as Belgarath led

"Don't worry about it," the

onto the sand flats.

By the end of the first hour,
Garion found that holding the image
in his mind had grown easier. It

them down off the ridge and out

was no longer necessary to concentrate all his attention on it as it had been at first. By the end of the second hour, it had become no more than tedious. To relieve the

boredom of it as they rode through the thickening ashfall, he thought about one of the huge skeletons they had passed when they had first entered the wasteland. Painstakingly he constructed one of them and placed it in the image he was holding. On the whole he thought it looked rather good, and it gave him something to do.

"Garion," Aunt Pol said crisply,
"please don't try to be creative."

"What?"

"Just stick to sand. The skeleton's very nice, but it looks a bit peculiar with only one side."

"One side?"

"There wasn't a skeleton on my

side of the image - just yours. Keep it simple, Garion. Don't embellish."

They rode on, their faces muffled to keep the choking ash out of their mouths and noses. Garion felt a tentative push against the

flutter against his mind, feeling almost like the wriggling touch of the tadpoles he had once caught in the pond at Faldor's farm. "Hold it steady, Garion," Aunt Pol warned. "That's a Grolim." "Did he see us?" "No. There - he's moving on now." And the fluttering touch was gone. They spent the night in another of the piles of broken rock that dotted the wasteland. Durnik once again devised a kind of low, hollowed-out shelter of piled rock

and anchored-down tent cloth. They

image he was holding. It seemed to

and Aunt Pol took turns holding the image of empty sand over them like an umbrella. He discovered that it was much easier when they weren't

The ash was still falling the next

moving.

took a cold supper of bread and dried meat and built no fire. Garion

morning, but the sky was no longer the inky black it had been the day before. "I think it's thinning out, Belgarath," Silk said as they saddled their horses. "If it blows over, we'll have to start dodging patrols again."

The old man nodded. "We'd

better hurry," he agreed. "There's a

I'd like to get there before this ashfall subsides. You can see for ten leagues in any direction from the walls of Rak Cthol." "Are the walls so high, then?" Mandorallen asked. "Higher than you can imagine." "Higher even than the walls of Vo Mimbre?" "Ten times higher - fifty times higher. You'll have to see it to understand." They rode hard that day. Garion and Aunt Pol held their shield of thought in place, but the searching

place I know of where we can hide about five miles north of the city. touches of the Grolims came more frequently now. Several times the push against Garion's mind was very strong and came without warning. "They know what we're doing, father," Aunt Pol told the old man. "They're trying to penetrate the screen." "Hold it firm," he replied. "You know what to do if one of them breaks through." She nodded, her face grim. "Warn the boy." She nodded again, then turned to Garion. "Listen to me carefully, dear," she said gravely. "The

world can be penetrated if you hit it quickly enough and hard enough. If one of them does manage to break through, I'm going to tell you to stop. When I say stop, I want you to erase the image immediately and put your mind completely away from it." "I don't understand." "You don't have to. Just do exactly as I say. If I tell you to stop,

pull your thought out of contact with mine instantly. I'll be doing something that's very dangerous, and I don't want you getting hurt."

Grolims are trying to take us by surprise. The best shield in the

They rode on. The ashfall grew even thinner, and the sky overhead turned a hazy, yellowish blue. The ball of the sun, pale and round like a full moon, appeared not far above

"No, dear. Not this time."

"Can't I help?"

the southwestern horizon.

"Garion, stop!"

What came was not a push but a sharp stab. Garion gasped and jerked his mind away, throwing the

image of sand from him. Aunt Pol

stiffened, and her eyes were blazing. Her hand flicked a short gesture, and she spoke a single world. The surge Garion felt as her With a momentary dismay, he realized that his mind was still linked to hers. The merging that had held the image together was too strong, too complete to break. He felt himself drawn with her as their still joined minds lashed out like a whip. They flashed back along the faint trail of thought that had stabbed at the shield and they found its origin. They touched another mind, a mind filled with the exultation of discovery. Then, sure of her target now, Aunt Pol struck with the full force of her will. The mind they had touched flinched

will unleashed was overpowering.

mind swelling, expanding unbearably. Then it suddenly burst, exploding into gibbering insanity, shattering as horror upon horror overwhelmed it. There was flight then, blind shrieking flight across dark stones of some kind, a flight with the single thought of a dreadful, final escape. The stones were gone, and there was a terrible sense of falling from some incalculable height. Garion wrenched his mind away from it. "I told you to get clear," Aunt

back, trying to break off the contact, but it was too late for that now. Garion could feel the other

Pol snapped at him. "I couldn't help it. I couldn't get loose." "What happened?" Silk's face was startled. "A Grolim broke through," she replied. "Did he see us?" "For a moment. It doesn't matter. He's dead now." "You killed him? How?" "He forgot to defend himself. I followed his thought back." "He went crazy," Garion said in a choked voice, still filled with the horror of the encounter. "He jumped off something very high. He wanted to jump. It was the only way he could escape from what was happening to him." Garion felt sick. "It was awfully noisy, Pol," Belgarath said with a pained expression. "You haven't been that clumsy in vears." "I had this passenger." She gave Garion an icy look. "It wasn't my fault," Garion protested. "You were holding on so tight I couldn't break loose. You had us all tied together." "You do that sometimes, Pol," Belgarath told her. "The contact gets a little too personal, and you seem to want to take up permanent residence. It has to do with love, I imagine."

"Do you have any idea what they're talking about?" Barak asked

Silk.

"I wouldn't even want to guess."

Aunt Pol was looking

thoughtfully at Garion. "Perhaps it was my fault," she admitted finally.

"You're going to have to let go

someday, Pol," Belgarath said gravely.

"Perhaps - but not just yet."

"Perhaps - but not just yet."

"You'd better put the screen back up," the old man suggested.

"They know we're out here now,

and there'll be others looking for us."

She nodded. "Think about sand again, Garion."

The ash continued to settle as they rode through the afternoon, obscuring less and less with each passing mile. They were able to make out the shapes of the jumbled piles of rock around them and a few rounded spires of basalt thrusting up out of the sand. As they approached another of the low rock ridges that cut across the wasteland at regular intervals, Garion saw something dark and enormously high looming in the haze ahead.

the ridge. "Are we there?" Durnik asked, looking around. "That's Rak Cthol." The old man pointed at the ominous shadow. Barak squinted at it. "I thought that was just a mountain." "It is. Rak Cthol's built on top of it." "It's almost like Prolgu then, isn't it?" "The locations are similar, but Ctuchik the magician lives here. That makes it quite different from

"We can hide here until dark,"

Belgarath said, dismounting behind

"Why do you keep calling him a magician?"

"It's a term of contempt,"
Belgarath replied. "It's considered a deadly insult in our particular society."

They picketed their horses

sorcerer," Garion said, puzzled.

"I thought Ctuchik was a

Prolgu."

among some large rocks on the back side of the ridge and climbed the forty or so feet to the top, where they took cover to watch and wait for nightfall.

As the settling ash thinned even

more, the peak began to emerge

mountain as a rock pinnacle towering up out of the wasteland. Its base, surrounded by a mass of shattered rubble, was fully five miles around, and its sides were sheer and black as night. "How high doth it reach?" Mandorallen asked, his voice dropping almost unconsciously into a half whisper. "Somewhat more than a mile,"

from the haze. It was not so much a

Belgarath replied.

A steep causeway rose sharply from the floor of the wasteland to encircle the upper thousand or so feet of the black tower.

"I imagine that took a while to build," Barak noted. "About a thousand years," Belgarath answered. "While it was

bought every slave the Nyissans could put their hands on."

"A grim business," Mandorallen observed.

under construction, the Murgos

"It's a grim place," Belgarath agreed.

As the chill breeze blew off the

As the chill breeze blew off the last of the haze, the shape of the city perched atop the crag began to emerge. The walls were as black as

the sides of the pinnacle, and black turrets jutted out from them,

rose within the walls, stabbing up into the evening sky like spears. There was a foreboding, evil air about the black city of the Grolims. It perched, brooding, atop its peak, looking out over the savage wasteland of sand, rock, and sulfurreeking bogs that encircled it. The sun, sinking into the banks of cloud and ash along the jagged western rim of the wasteland, bathed the grim fortress above them in a sotty crimson glow. The walls of Rak Cthol seemed to bleed. It was as if all the blood that had been spilled on all the altars of Torak since the

seemingly at random. Dark spires

together to stain the dread city above them and that all the oceans of the world would not be enough to wash it clean again.

worldbegan had been gathered

## Chapter Twenty-Five

AS THE LAST trace of light slid

from the sky, they moved carefully

down off the ridge and crossed the ash-covered sand toward the rock tower looming above them. When they reached the shattered scree at its base, they dismounted, left the horses with Durnik and climbed up the steeply sloped rubble to the rock face of the basalt pinnacle that blotted out the stars. Although Relq

had been shuddering and hiding his eyes a moment before, he moved almost eagerly now. He stopped and then carefully placed his hands and forehead against the icy rock. "Well?" Belgarath asked after a moment, his voice hushed but carrying a note of dreadful concern: "Was I right? Are there caves?" "There are open spaces," Relg replied. "They're a long way inside." "Can you get to them?" "There's no point. They don't go anywhere. They're just closed-in hollows." "Now what?" Silk asked. "I don't know," Belgarath admitted, sounding terribly disappointed. "Let's try a little farther around," Relq suggested. "I can feel some echoes here. There might be something off in that direction." He pointed.

"I want one thing clearly understood right here and now," Silk announced, planting his feet firmly. "I'm not going to go through

any more rock. If there's going to be any of that, I'll stay behind." "We'll come up with something," Barak told him. Silk shook his head stubbornly. "No passing through rock," he

declared adamantly.

Relg was already moving along the face, his fingers lightly touching the basalt. "It's getting stronger,"

up." He moved on another hundred yards or so, and they followed, watching him intently. "It's right through here," he said finally, patting the rock face with one hand. "It might be the one we want. Wait here." He put his hands against the rock and pushed them slowly into the basalt. "I can't stand this," Silk said, turning his back quickly. "Let me

he told them. "It's large and it goes

know once he's inside."

With a kind of dreadful determination, Relg pushed his way into the rock.

"Is he gone yet?" Silk asked.

"He's going in," Barak replied clinically. "Only half of him's still sticking out." "Please, Barak, don't tell me about it." "Was it really that bad?" the big man asked. "You have no idea. You have absolutely no idea." The rat-faced man was shivering uncontrollably. They waited in the chill darkness for half an hour or more. Somewhere high above them there was a scream. "What was that cry?" Mandorallen asked. "The Grolims busy," are

season of the wounding - when the Orb burned Torak's hand and face. A large number of sacrifices are called for at this time of year -

Belgarath answered grimly. "It's the

usually slaves. Torak doesn't seem to insist on Angarak blood. As long as it's human, it seems to satisfy him."

There was a faint sound of steps

him."

There was a faint sound of steps somewhere along the cliff, and a few moments later Relg rejoined them. "I found it," he told them.

"The opening's about a half mile farther along. It's partially blocked."

"Does it go all the way up?"

Belgarath demanded.

can't say how far. The only way to find out for sure is to follow it. The whole series of caves is fairly extensive, though." "Do we really have any choice, father?" Aunt Pol asked. "No. I suppose not." "I'll go get Durnik," Silk said. He turned and disappeared into the darkness. The rest of them followed Rela until they reached a small hole in the rock face just above the tumbled scree. "We'll have to move some of this rubble if we're going to

get your animals inside," he told

Relg shrugged. "It goes up. I

weight and dropped it to one side with a clatter. "Quietly!" Belgarath told him.

stone block. He staggered under its

Barak bent and lifted a large

them.

"Sorry," Barak mumbled. For the most part, the stones were not large, but there were a great many of them. When Silk and Durnik joined them, they all fell to clearing the rubble out of the cave mouth. It took them nearly an hour to remove enough rock to make it possible for the horses to squeeze through.

"I wish Hettar was here," Barak

against the rump of a balky packhorse. "Talk to him, Barak," Silk suggested. "I am talking." "Try it without all the curse words." "There's going to be some climbing involved," Relg told them after they had pushed the last horse inside and stood in the total blackness of the cave. "As nearly as I can tell, the galleries run vertically, so we'll have to climb from level to level." Mandorallen leaned against one

grunted, putting his shoulder

be able to climb in armor anyway. Leave it here with the horses, Mandorallen." The knight sighed and began removing his armor. A faint glow appeared as Relg mixed powders in a wooden bowl from two leather pouches he carned inside his mail shirt. "That's better," Barak approved, "but wouldn't a torch be brighter?" "Much brighter," Relg agreed,

"but then I wouldn't be able to see. This will give you enough light to

of the walls, and his armor clinked. "That's not going to work," Belgarath told him. "You wouldn't

see where you're going."

"Let's get started," Belgarath said.

Relg handed the glowing bowl to Barak and turned to lead them up a dark gallery.

After they had gone a few

hundred yards, they came to a steep slope of rubble rising up into darkness. "I'll look," Relg said and scrambled up the slope out of sight. After a moment or so, they heard a peculiar popping sound, and tiny fragments of rock showered down onto the rubble from above. "Come up now," Relg's voice came to them.

wall. "To your right," Relg said, still above them. "You'll find some holes in the rock you can use to climb up."

They found the holes, quite round and about six inches door.

rubble until they reached a sheer

Carefully they climbed the

round and about six inches deep.
"How did you make these?" Durnik
asked, examining one of the holes.

"It's a bit difficult to explain,"
Relg replied. "There's a ledge up

here. It leads to another gallery."

One by one they climbed the rock face to join Relg on the ledge.
As he had told them, the ledge led

As he had told them, the ledge led to a gallery that angled sharply

They followed it toward the center of the peak, passing several passageways opening to the sides.
"Shouldn't we see where they go?" Barak asked after they had passed the third or fourth

upward.

passageway.

told him. "How can you be sure?"

"A gallery that goes someplace feels different. That one we just passed comes to a blank wall about a hundred feet in."

Barak grunted dubiously.

They came to another sheer

face, and Relg stopped to peer up

"They don't go anyplace," Relg

into the blackness. "How high is it?" Durnik asked. "Thirty feet or so. I'll make some holes so we can climb up." Relg knelt and slowly pushed one hand into the face of the rock. Then he tensed his shoulder and twisted his arm slightly. The rock popped with a sharp little detonation; when Relg pulled his hand out, a shower of fragments came with it. He brushed the rest of the debris out of the hole he had made, stood up and sank his other hand into the rock about two feet above the first hole. "Clever," Silk admired.

"It's a very old trick," Relg told him.

They followed Relg up the face

and squeezed through a narrow crack at the top. Barak muttered curses as he wriggled through, leaving a fair amount of skin behind

behind.

"How far have we come?" Silk asked. His voice had a certain apprehension in it, and he looked about nervously at the rock which seemed to press in all around them.

"We're about eight hundred feet above the base of the pinnacle," Relg replied. "We go that way now." He pointed up another

sloping passageway. "Isn't that back in the direction we just came?" Durnik asked. "The cave zigzags," Relg told him. "We have to keep following the galleries that lead upward." "Do they go all the way to the top?" "They open out somewhere. That's all I can tell for sure at this point." "What's that?" Silk cried sharply. From somewhere along one of the dark passageways, a voice

floated out at them, singing. There seemed to be a deep sadness in the song, but the echoes made it

About all they could be sure of was the fact that the singer was a woman.

After a moment, Belgarath gave a startled exclamation.

impossible to pick out the words.

"What's wrong?" Aunt Pol asked him.
"Marag!" the old man said.
"That's impossible."

"That's impossible."

"I know the song, Pol. It's a
Marag funeral song, Wheever she

Marag funeral song. Whoever she is, she's very close to dying."

The echoes in the twisting passageways made it very difficult

passageways made it very difficult to pinpoint the singer's exact location; but as they moved, the

stopping with his head cocked to one side in front of an opening.

The singing stopped abruptly.

"No closer," the unseen woman warned sharply. "I have a knife."

"We're friends," Durnik called to her.

She laughed bitterly at that. "I have no friends. You're not going to

sound seemed to be getting closer.

"Down here," Silk said finally,

"She thinks we're Murgos," Silk whispered. Belgarath raised his voice, speaking in a language Garion had

take me back. My knife is long

enough to reach my heart."

haltingly, as if trying to remember words she had not spoken for years. "She thinks it's a trick," the old man told them quietly. "She says she's got a knife right against her heart, so we're going to have to be careful." He spoke again into the dark passageway, and the woman answered him. The language they were speaking was liquid, musical. "She says she'll let one of us go to her," Belgarath said finally. "She still doesn't trust us." "I'll go," Aunt Pol told him. "Be careful, Pol. She might

never heard before. After a moment, the woman answered

"I can handle it, father." Aunt Pol took the light from Barak and moved slowly on down the passageway, speaking calmly as she went. The rest of them stood in the darkness, listening intently to the murmur of voices coming from the passageway, as Aunt Pol talked quietly to the Marag woman. "You can come now," she called to them

decide at the last minute to use her

knife on you instead of herself."

passageway toward her voice.

The woman was lying beside a small pool of water. She was dressed only in scanty rags, and she

finally, and they went down the

and her face had a resigned, hopeless look on it. She had wide cheekbones, full lips, and huge, violet eyes framed with sooty black lashes. The few pitiful rags she wore exposed a great deal of her pale skin. Relg drew in a sharp breath and immediately turned his hack. "Her name is Taiba," Aunt Pol told them quietly. "She escaped from the slave pens under Rak Cthol several days ago." Belgarath knelt beside the exhausted woman, "You're a Marag,

was very dirty. Her hair was a lustrous black, but badly tangled,

aren't you?" he asked her intently. "My mother told me I was," she confirmed. "She's the one who taught me the old language." Her dark hair fell across one of her pale cheeks in a shadowy tangle. "Are there any other Marags in the slave pens?" "A few, I think. It's hard to tell. Most of the other slaves have had their tongues cut out." "She needs food," Aunt Pol said. "Did anyone think to bring anything?" Durnik untied a pouch from his belt and handed it to her. "Some cheese," he said, "and a bit of dried

Aunt Pol opened the pouch. "Have you any idea how your people came to be here?" Belgarath asked the slave woman. "Think. It could be very important." Taiba shrugged. "We've always been here." She took the food Aunt Pol offered her and began to eat ravenously. "Not too fast," Aunt Pol warned. "Have you ever heard anything about how Marags wound up in the pens of the Murgos?" Belgarath pressed.

meat."

"My mother told me once that thousands of years ago we lived in

though. It's the sort of story you tell children." "There are some old stories about the Tolnedran campaign in Maragor, Belgarath," Silk remarked. "Rumors have been floating around for years that some of the legion commanders sold their prisoners to the Nyissan slavers instead of killing them. It's the sort of thing a Tolnedran would do." "It's a possibility, I suppose," Belgarath replied, frowning. "Do we have to stay here?" Relq

a country under the open sky and that we weren't slaves then," Taiba replied. "I didn't believe her,

still turned, and there was a rigidity to it that spoke his outrage loudly. "Why is he angry with me?" Taiba asked, her voice dropping wearily from her lips in scarcely more than a whisper. "Cover your nakedness, woman," Relg told her. "You're an affront to decent eyes."

demanded harshly. His back was

"Is that all?" She laughed, a rich, throaty sound. "These are all the clothes I have." She looked down at her lush figure. "Besides, there's nothing wrong with my body. It's not deformed or ugly. Why should I hide it?"

"Lewd woman!" Relg accused her.

"If it bothers you so much, don't look," she suggested.

"Relg has a certain religious problem," Silk told her dryly.

"Don't mention religion," she

said with a shudder.

"You see," Relg snorted. "She's completely depraved."

"Not exactly," Belgarath told

him. "In Rak Cthol the word religion means the altar and the knife." "Garion," Aunt Pol said, "give me your cloak."

He unfastened his heavy wool cloak and handed it to her. She

started to cover the exhausted slave woman with it, but stopped suddenly and looked closely at her. "Where are your children?" she asked. "The Murgos took them," Taiba replied in a dead voice. "They were two baby girls - very beautiful - but they're gone now." "We'll get them back for you," Garion promised impulsively. She gave a bitter little laugh. "I don't think so. The Murgos gave them to the Grolims, and the Grolims sacrificed them on the altar of Torak. Ctuchik himself held the

knife."

Garion felt his blood run cold. "This cloak is warm," Taiba said gratefully, her hands smoothing the rough cloth. "I've been cold for such a long time." She sighed with a sort of weary contentment. Belgarath and Aunt Pol were looking at each other across Taiba's body. "I must be doing something right," the old man remarked cryptically after a moment. "To stumble across her like this after all these years of searching!"

"Are you sure she's the right one, father?"

"She almost has to be. Everything fits together too well - right down to the last detail." He drew in a deep breath and then let it out explosively. "That's been worrying me for a thousand years." He suddenly looked enormously pleased with himself. "How did you escape from the slave pens, Taiba?" he asked gently. "One of the Murgos forgot to lock a door," she replied, her voice drowsy. "After I slipped out, I found this knife. I was going to try to find Ctuchik and kill him with it, but I got lost. There are so many caves down here - so many. I wish I could kill him before I die, but I don't

suppose there's much hope for that

now." She sighed regretfully. "I think I'd like to sleep now. I'm so very tired." "Will you be all right here?" Aunt Pol asked her. "We have to leave, but we'll be back. Do you need anvthing?" "A little light, maybe." Taiba sighed. "I've lived in the dark all my life. I think I'd like it to be light when I die." "Relg," Aunt Polt said, "make her some light." "We might need it ourselves." His voice was still stiffly offended. "She needs it more." "Do it, Relg," Belgarath told the mixed some of the contents of his two pouches together on a flat stone and dribbled a bit of water on the mixture. The pasty substance

Relg's face hardened, but he

zealot in a firm voice.

began to glow.

"Thank you," Taiba said simply.
Relg refused to answer or even to look at her.
They went back up the passageway, leaving her beside the small pool with her dim little light.

softly this time and in a voice near the edge of sleep. Relg led them through the dark

She began to sing again, guite

course frequently, always climbing. Hours dragged by, though time had little meaning in the perpetual darkness. They climbed more of the sheer faces and followed passageways that wound higher and higher up into the vast rock pillar. Garion lost track of direction as they climbed, and found himself wondering if even Relg knew which way he was going. As they rounded another corner in another gallery, a faint breeze seemed to touch their faces. The breeze carried a dreadful odor with it. "What's that stink?" Silk asked,

galleries, twisting and changing

wrinkling his sharp nose. "The slave pens, most likely," Belgarath replied. "Murgos are lax about sanitation." "The pens are under Rak Cthol, aren't they?" Barak asked. Belgarath nodded. "And they open up into the city itself?" "As I remember it, they do." "You've done it, Relg," Barak said, clapping the Ulgo on the shoulder. "Don't touch me," Reig told him. "Sorry, Relg." "The slave pens are going to be guarded," Belgarath told them.

passageway, being careful where they put their feet. Garion was not certain at what point the gallery began to show evidence of human construction. Finally they passed a

partially open iron door. "Is there anybody in there?" he whispered to

"We'll want to be very quiet now."

They crept on up the

Silk.

The little man sidled up to the opening, his dagger held low and ready. He glanced in, his head making a quick, darting movement.

"Just some bones," he reported

Belgarath signalled for a halt.

somberly.

them in a very quiet voice. "After the causeway was finished, the Murgos didn't need all those thousands of slaves. We'll go on up, but be guiet and keep your eyes open." They padded silently up the gradual incline of the gallery, passing more of the rusting iron doors, all standing partially ajar. At the top of the slope, the gallery turned back sharply on itself, still angling upward. Some words were

crudely lettered on the wall in a script Garion could not recognize.

"These lower galleries have probably been abandoned," he told

pointing at the words. Belgarath glanced at the lettering and grunted. "Ninth level," he muttered. "We're still some distance below the city." "How far do we go before we start running into Murgos?" Barak rumbled, looking around with his hand on his sword hilt. Belgarath shrugged slightly. "It's hard to say. I'd guess that only the

"Grandfather," he whispered,

top two or three levels are occupied."

They followed the gallery upward until it turned sharply, and once again there were words

script. "Eighth level," Belgarath translated. "Keep going." The smell of the slave pens grew stronger as they progressed

written on the wall in the alien

upward through the succeeding levels.

"Light ahead," Durnik warned sharply, just before they turned the

corner to enter the fourth level.

"Wait here," Silk breathed and melted around the corner, his dagger held close against his leg.

The light was dim and seemed

The light was dim and seemed to be bobbing slightly, growing gradually brighter as the moments dragged by. "Someone with a

torch," Barak muttered. The torchlight suddenly flickered, throwing gyrating shadows. Then it grew steady, no longer bobbing. After a few moments, Silk came back, carefully wiping his dagger. "A Murgo," he told them. "I think he was looking for something. The cells up there are still empty." "What did you do with him?" Barak asked. "I dragged him into one of the cells. They won't stumble over him unless they're looking for him." Relg was carefully veiling his eyes.

"Even that little bit of light?" Durnik asked him. "It's the color of it," Rela explained. They rounded the corner into the fourth level and started up again. A hundred yards up the gallery a torch was stuck into a crack in the wall, burning steadily. As they approached it, they could see a long smear of fresh blood on

the uneven, littered floor.

Belgarath stopped outside the cell door, scratching at his beard.

"What was he wearing?" he asked

Silk.
"One of those hooded robes,"

Silk replied. "Why?" "Go get it." Silk looked at him briefly, then nodded. He went back into the cell and came out a moment later carrying a black Murgo robe. He handed it to the old man. Belgarath held up the robe, looking critically at the long cut running up the back. "Try not to put such big holes in the rest of them," he told the little man. Silk grinned at him. "Sorry. I guess I got a bit overenthusiastic. I'll be more careful from now on." He glanced at Barak. "Care to join me?" he invited.

"Naturally. Coming, Mandorallen?" The knight nodded gravely, loosening his sword in its sheath. "We'll wait here, then," Belgarath told them. "Be careful, but don't take any longer than you have to." The three men moved stealthily on up the gallery toward the third level. "Can you guess at the time, father?" Aunt Pol asked quietly after they had disappeared. "Several hours after midnight." "Will we have enough time left before dawn?" "If we hurry."

"Maybe we should wait out the day here and go up when it gets dark again."

He frowned. "I don't think so, Pol. Ctuchik's up to something. He

knows I'm coming - I've felt that for the last week - but he hasn't made a move of his own yet. Let's not give him any more time than we

have to.

"He's going to fight you, father."

"It's long overdue anyway," he replied. "Ctuchik and I have been

stepping around each other for thousands of years because the time was never just exactly right. Now it's finally come down to this." He looked off into the darkness, his face bleak. "When it starts, I want you to stay out of it, Pol."

She looked at the grim-faced old man for a long moment, then nodded. "Whatever you say, father," she said.

## Chapter Twenty-Six

coarse, black cloth and it had a strange red emblem woven into the fabric just over Garion's heart. It smelled of smoke and of something else even more unpleasant. There was a small ragged hole in the robe just under the left armpit, and the

THE MURGO ROBE was made of

sticky. Garion's skin cringed away from that wetness.

They were moving rapidly up through the galleries of the last three levels of the slave pens with

cloth around the hole was wet and

by sooty torches, they encountered no guards, and the slaves locked behind the pitted iron doors made no sound as they passed. Garion could feel the dreadful fear behind those doors. "How do we get up into the city?" Durnik whispered. "There's a stairway at the upper end of the top gallery," Silk replied softly. "Is it guarded?" "Not any more." An iron-barred gate, chained

the deep-cowled hoods of the Murgo robes hiding their faces. Though the galleries were lighted slim metal implement from one boot, probed inside the lock for a few seconds, then grunted with satisfaction as the lock clicked open in his hand. "I'll have a look," he whispered and slipped out.

Beyond the gate Garion could see the stars and, outlined against them, the looming buildings of Rak

and locked, blocked the top of the stairway, but Silk bent and drew a

followed after a moment by the hollow sound of some unimaginably huge iron gong. Garion shuddered.

A few moments later, Silk

Cthol. A scream, agonized and despairing, echoed through the city,

"There doesn't seem to be anybody about," he murmured softly. "Which way do we go?" Belgarath pointed. "That way. We'll go along the wall to the Temple." "The Temple?" Relq asked sharply. "We have to go through it to get to Ctuchik," the old man replied. "We're going to have to hurry. Morning isn't far off." Rak Cthol was not like other cities. The vast buildings had little

of that separateness that they had in other places. It was as if the

slipped back through the gate.

possession, so that their structures lacked that insularity of individual property to be found among the houses in the cities of the West. There were no streets in the ordinary sense of the word, but rather interconnecting courtyards

Murgos and Grolims who lived here had no sense of personal

and corridors that passed between and quite often through the buildings.

The city seemed deserted as they crept silently through the dark courtyards and shadowy corridors, yet there was a kind of menacing

watchfulness about the looming,

leaning out over the courtyards, brooding down at them as they passed. Narrow windows stared accusingly at them, and the arched doorways were filled with lurking shadows. An oppressive air of ancient evil lay heavily on Rak Cthol, and the stones themselves seemed almost to gloat as Garion and his friends moved deeper and deeper into the dark maze of the Grolim fortress. "Are you sure you know where you're going?" Barak whispered

silent black walls around them. Peculiar-looking turrets jutted from the walls in unexpected places, "I've been here before, using the causeway," the old man told him quietly. "I like to keep an eye

nervously to Belgarath.

got up those stairs. They'll take us to the top of the city wall."

The stairway was narrow and

on Ctuchik from time to time. We

steep, with massive walls on either side and a vaulted roof overhead. The stone steps were worn by centuries of use. They climbed silently. Another scream echoed through the city, and the huge gong sounded its iron note once more.

When they emerged from the stairway, they were atop the outer

and encircled the entire city. A parapet ran along its outer edge, marking the brink of the dreadful precipice that dropped away to the floor of the rocky wasteland a mile or more below. Once they emerged from the shelter of the buildings, the chill air bit at them, and the black flagstones and rough-hewn blocks of the outer parapet glittered with frost in the icy starlight. Belgarath looked at the open stretch lying along the top of the wall ahead of them and at the shadowy buildings looming several

hundred yards ahead. "We'd better

wall. It was as broad as a highway

many people in one place attract attention in Rak Cthol. We'll go across here two at a time. Walk don't run or crouch down. Try to look as if you belong here. Let's go." He started along the top of the wall with Barak at his side, the two of them walking purposefully, but not appearing to hurry. After a few moments, Aunt Pol and Mandorallen followed. "Durnik," Silk whispered. "Garion and I'll go next. You and Relg follow in a minute or so." He peered at Relg's face, shadowed beneath the Murgo hood. "Are you

spread out," he whispered. "Too

all right?" he asked.

"As long as I don't look up at the sky," Relg answered tightly. His voice sounded as if it were coming

from between clenched teeth.
"Come along, then, Garion," Silk
murmured.

It required every ounce of Garion's self control to walk at a normal pace across the frosty stones. It seemed somehow that eyes watched from every shadowy

building and tower as he and the little Drasnian crossed the open section atop the wall. The air was dead calm and bitterly cold, and the stone blocks of the outer parapet

were covered with a lacy filigree of rime frost. There was another scream from

the Temple lying somewhere ahead. The corner of a large tower jutted out at the end of the open stretch of wall, obscuring the walkway beyond.

"Wait here a moment," Silk whispered as they stepped gratefully into its shadow and he slipped around the jutting corner.

Garion stood in the icy dark, straining his ears for any sound. He glanced once toward the parapet. Far out on the desolate wasteland

below, a small fire was burning. It

twinkled in the dark like a small red star. He tried to imagine how far away it might be.

Then there was a slight scraping

sound somewhere above him. He spun quickly, his hand going to his sword. A shadowy figure dropped from a ledge on the side of the

tower several yards over his head and landed with catlike silence on

the flagstones directly in front of him. Garion caught a familiar sour, acid reek of stale perspiration. "It's been a long time, hasn't it, Garion?" Brill said quietly with an

ugly chuckle.
"Stay back," Garion warned,

as Barak had taught him.

"I knew that I'd catch you alone someday," Brill said, ignoring the

holding his sword with its point low

sword. He spread his hands wide and crouched slightly, his cast eye gleaming in the starlight. Garion backed away, waving his

Garion backed away, waving his sword threateningly. Brill bounded to one side, and Garion instinctively followed him with the sword point. Then, so fast that Garion could not

follow, Brill dodged back and struck his hand down sharply on the boy's forearm. Garion's sword skittered away across the icy flagstones. Desperately, Garion reached for his in the darkness at the corner of the tower. Brill grunted as a foot caught him solidly in the side. He fell, but rolled quickly across the stones and

came back up onto his feet, his

Then another shadow flickered

dagger.

stance wide and his hands moving slowly in the air in front of him.

Silk dropped his Murgo robe behind him, kicked it out of the way, and crouched, his hands also

spread wide.

Brill grinned. "I should have known you were around somewhere, Kheldar."

"I suppose I should have

replied. "You always seem to show up."

Brill flicked a quick hand toward Silk's face, but the little man easily avoided it. "How do you keep getting ahead of us?" he asked, almost conversationally. "That's a habit of yours that's starting to

expected you too, Kordoch," Silk

quick kick at Brill's groin, but the cast-eyed man jumped back agilely.

Brill laughed shortly. "You people are too tender-hearted with horses," he said. "I've had to ride quite a few of them to death chasing you. How did you get out of

irritate Belgarath." He launched a

that pit?" He sounded interested. "Taur Urgas was furious the next mornina." "What a shame." "He had the guards flayed." "I imagine a Murgo looks a bit peculiar without his skin." Brill dove forward suddenly, both hands extended, but Silk sidestepped the lunge and smashed his hand sharply down in the middle of Brill's back. Brill grunted again, but rolled clear farther out on the stones atop the wall. "You might be just as good as they say," he admitted grudgingly. "Try me, Kordoch," Silk invited,

with a nasty grin. He moved out from the wall of the tower, his hands in constant motion. Garion watched the two circling each other with his heart in his mouth. Brill jumped again, with both feet lashing out, but Silk dove under him. They both rolled to their feet again. Silk's left hand flashed out, even as he came to his feet, catching Brill high on the head. Brill reeled from the blow, but managed to kick Silk's knee as he spun away. "Your technique's defensive, Kheldar," he grated, shaking his head to clear the effects of Silk's blow. "That's a weakness."

Kordoch," Silk replied.

Brill drove a gouging thumb at Silk's eye, but Silk blocked it and

"Just a difference of style,

slammed a quick counterblow to the pit of his enemy's stomach. Brill scissored his legs as he fell, sweeping Silk's legs out from under him. Both men tumbled across the

frosty stones and sprang to their feet again, their hands flickering blows faster than Garion's eyes could follow them.

The mistake was a simple one,

so slight that Garion could not even be sure it was a mistake. Brill flicked a jab at Silk's face that was should have been and traveled no more than a fraction of an inch too far. Silk's hands flashed up and caught his opponent's wrist with a deadly grip and he rolled backward toward the parapet, his legs coiling, even as the two of them fell. Jerked off balance, Brill seemed almost to dive forward. Silk's leas straightened suddenly, launching the cast-eyed man up and forward with a tremendous heave. With a strangled exclamation Brill clutched desperately at one of the stone blocks of the parapet as he sailed over, but he was too high and his

an ounce or two harder than it

hurtled over the parapet, plunging out and down into the darkness below the wall. His scream faded horribly as he fell, lost in the sound of yet another shriek from the Temple of Torak. Silk rose to his feet, glanced once over the edge, and then came back to where Garion stood trembling in the shadows by the tower wall. "Silk!" Garion exclaimed, catching the little man's arm in relief. "What was that?" Belgarath asked, coming back around the

momentum was too great. He

corner. "Brill," Silk replied blandly, pulling his Murgo robe back on. "Again?" Belgarath demanded with exasperation. "What was he doing this time?" "Trying to fly, last time I saw him." Silk smirked. The old man looked puzzled. "He wasn't doing it very well," Silk added. Belgarath shrugged. "Maybe it'll come to him in time." "He doesn't really have all that much time." Silk glanced out over the edge. From far below - terribly far Belgarath made a wry face. "Not really."

"Then I'd say he didn't learn in time." Silk said blithely. He looked around with a broad smile. "What a beautiful night this is," he remarked to no one in particular.

"Let's move along," Belgarath

below - there came a faint, muffled crash; then, after several seconds, another. "Does bouncing count?"

Silk asked.

over there any time now."

They joined the others in the

suggested, throwing a quick, nervous glance at the eastern horizon. "It will start to lighten up of the Temple some hundred yards farther down the wall and waited tensely for Relg and Durnik to catch up.

"What kept you?" Barak whispered as they waited.

"I met an old friend of ours,"

deep shadows beside the high wall

Silk replied quietly. His grin was a flash of white teeth in the shadows.

"It was Brill," Garion told the rest of them in a hoarse whisper.

"He and Silk fought with each other, and Silk threw him over the edge."

and Silk threw him over the edge."

Mandorallen glanced toward the frosty parapet. "Tis a goodly way down," he observed.

"Isn't it, though?" Silk agreed.

Barak chuckled and put his big hand wordlessly on Silk's shoulder.

Then Durnik and Relg came along the top of the wall to join them in

the shadows.

"We have to go through the Temple," Belgarath told them in a quiet voice. "Pull your hoods as far

over your faces as you can and

keep your heads down. Stay in single file and mutter to yourselves as if you were praying. If anybody speaks to us, let me do the talking; and each time the gong sounds, turn toward the altar and bow." He

led them then to a thick door bound

looked back once to be sure they were all in line, then put his hand to the latch and pushed the door open.

The inside of the Temple glowed with smoky red light, and a

with weathered iron straps. He

dreadful, charnel-house reek filled it. The door through which they entered led onto a covered balcony that curved around the back of the dome of the Temple. A stone balustrade ran along the edge of the balcony, with thick pillars at evenly spaced intervals. The

openings between the pillars were draped with the same coarse,

Garion surmised that the balcony was largely used by Temple functionaries going to and fro on various errands.

As soon as they started along the balcony, Belgarath crossed his hands on his chest and led them at

a slow, measured pace, chanting in

a deep, loud voice.

heavy cloth from which the Murgo robes were woven. Along the back wall of the balcony were a number of doors, set deep in the stone.

A scream echoed up from below, piercing, filled with terror and agony. Garion involuntarily glanced through the parted drapery

If he wished he had not.

The circular walls of the Temple were constructed of polished black stone, and directly behind the altar

was an enormous face forged of

toward the altar. For the rest of his

steel and buffed to mirror brightness-the face of Torak and the original of the steel masks of the Grolims. The face was beautiful - there was no question of that - yet

there was a kind of brooding evil in it, a cruelty beyond human ability to comprehend the meaning of the word. The Temple floor facing the God's image was densely packed with Murgos and Grolim priests,

dialects. The altar stood on a raised dais directly beneath the glittering face of Torak. A smoking brazier on an iron post stood at each front corner of the blood-smeared altar, and a square pit opened in the floor immediately in front of the dais. Ugly red flames licked up out of the pit, and black, oily smoke rolled from it toward the dome high above. A half dozen Grolims in black

robes and steel masks were gathered around the altar, holding the naked body of a slave. The

kneeling and chanting an unintelligible rumble in a dozen

victim was already dead, his chest gaping open like the chest of a butchered hog, and a single Grolim stood in front of the altar, facing the image of Torak with raised hands. In his right, he held a tong, curved knife; in his left, a dripping human heart. "Behold our offering, Dragon God of Angarak!" he cried in a huge voice, then turned and deposited the heart in one of the smoking braziers. There was a burst of steam and smoke from the brazier and a hideous sizzle as the heart dropped into the burning coals. From somewhere beneath the Temple floor, the huge iron

shimmering in the air. The assembled Murgos and their Grolim overseers groaned and pressed their faces to the floor. Garion felt a hand nudge his shoulder. Silk, already turned, was bowing toward the bloody altar. Awkwardly, sickened by the horror below, Garion also bowed. The six Grolims at the altar lifted the lifeless body of the slave almost contemptuously and cast it into the pit before the dais. Flames belched up and sparks rose in the thick smoke as the body fell into

the fire below.

gong sounded, its vibration

Garion. Without even thinking, he began to draw in his will, fully intent upon shattering that vile altar and the cruel image hovering above it into shards and fragments in a single, cataclysmic unleashing of naked force. "Belgarion!" the voice within his mind said sharply. "Don't interfere. This isn't the time." "I can't stand it," Garion raged silently. "I've got to do something." "You can't. Not now. You'll rouse the whole city. Unclench your will, Belgarion." "Do as he says, Garion," Aunt

A dreadful anger welled up in

mind. The unspoken recognition passed between Aunt Pol's mind and that strange other mind as Garion helplessly let the anger and the will drain out of him. "This abomination won't stand much longer, Belgarion," the voice assured him. "Even now the earth gathers to rid itself of it." And then the voice was gone. "What are you doing up here?" a harsh voice demanded. Garion jerked his eyes away from the hideous scene below. A masked and robed Grolim stood in front of Belgarath, blocking their way.

Pol's voice sounded quietly in his

"We are the servants of Torak," the old man replied in an accent that perfectly matched the gutturals of Murgo speech. "All in Rak Cthol are the servants of Torak," the Grolim said. "You aren't attending the ritual of sacrifice. Why?" "We're pilgrims from Rak Hagga," Belgarath explained, "only just arrived in the dread city. We were commanded to present ourselves to the Hierarch of Rak Hagga in the instant of our arrival. That stern duty prevents our participation in the celebration." The Grolim grunted suspiciously.

"Could the revered priest of the Dragon God direct us to the chambers of our Hierarch? We are unfamiliar with the dark Temple." There was another shriek from below. As the iron gong boomed, the Grolim turned and bowed toward the altar. Belgarath gave a quick jerk of his head to the rest of them, turned and also bowed. "Go to the last door but one," the Grolim instructed, apparently satisfied by their gestures of piety. "It will lead you down to the halls of the Hierarchs." "We are endlessly grateful to the priest of the Dark God,"

They filed past the steel-masked Grolim, their heads down and their hands crossed on their breasts, muttering to themselves as if in praver. "Vile!" Relg was strangling. "Obscenity! Abomination!" "Keep your head down!" Silk whispered. "There are Grolims all around us." "As UL gives me strength, I won't rest until Rak Cthol is laid waste," Relq vowed in a fervent mutter. Belgarath had reached ornately carved door near the end

Belgarath thanked him, bowing.

the priest standing some distance behind them. "Yes. Wait - there he goes. The balcony's clear now." The sorcerer let the door swing shut and stepped instead to the last

door on the balcony. He tugged the latch carefully, and the door opened smoothly. He frowned. "It's always been locked before," he muttered.

The little man glanced back at

of the balcony, and he swung it open cautiously. "Is the Grolim still watching us?" he whispered to Silk.

"Do you think it's a trap?" Barak rumbled, his hand dipping under the Murgo robe to find his sword hilt. "It's possible, but we don't have

shriek came from the altar. The door slowly closed behind them as the gong shuddered the stones of the Temple. They started down the worn stone steps beyond the door. The stairway was narrow and poorly lighted, and it went down sharply, curving always to the right. "We're right up against the outer wall, aren't we?" Silk asked, touching the black stones on his left. Belgarath nodded. "The stairs lead down to Ctuchik's private

much choice." Belgarath pulled the door open the rest of the way, and they all slipped through as another the walls on either side changed from blocks to solid stone.

"He lives below the city?" Silk asked, surprised.

"Yes," Belgarath replied. "He built himself a sort of hanging turret

place." They continued down until

out from the rock of the peak itself."

"Strange idea," Durnik said.

"Ctuchik's a strange sort of

person," Aunt Pol told him grimly.

Belgarath stopped them. "The stairs go down about another hundred feet," he whispered.

"There'll be two guards just outside the door to the turret. Not even

"Sorcerers?" Barak asked softly. "No. The guards are ceremonial more than functional. They're just ordinary Grolims." "We'll rush them then." "That won't be necessary. I can get you close enough to deal with them, but I want it quick and quiet." The old man reached inside his Murgo robe and drew out a roll of parchment bound with a strip of black ribbon. He started down again

with Barak and Mandorallen close

The curve of the stairway

behind him.

Ctuchik could change that - no

matter what he's planning."

they descended. Torches illuminated the bottom of the stone steps and a kind of antechamber hewn from the solid rock. Two Grolims priests stood in front of a plain black door, their arms folded. "Who approaches the Holy of Holies?" one of them demanded, putting his hand to his sword hilt. "A messenger," Belgarath announced importantly. "I bear a message for the Master from the Hierarch of Rak Goska." He held the rolled parchment above his head. "Approach, messenger." "Praise the name of the Disciple

brought a lighted area into view as

down the steps with Mandorallen and Barak flanking him. He reached the bottom of the stairs and stopped in front of the steelmasked guards. "Thus have I performed my appointed task," he declared, holding out the parchment. One of the guards reached for it, but Barak caught his arm in a huge fist. The big man's other hand closed swiftly about the surprised Grolim's throat. The other guard's hand flashed toward his sword hilt, but he

of the Dragon God of Angarak," Belgarath boomed as he marched

as Mandorallen thrust a long, needle-pointed poniard up into his belly. With a kind of deadly concentration the knight twisted the hilt of the weapon, probing with the point deep inside the Grolim's body. The guard shuddered when the blade reached his heart and collapsed with a long, gurgling sigh. Barak's massive shoulder shifted, and there was a grating crunch as the bones in the first Grolim's neck came apart in his deadly grip. The quard's feet scraped spasmodically on the floor for a moment, and then he went

grunted and doubled over sharply

limp. "I feel better already," Barak muttered, dropping the body. "You and Mandorallen stay here," Belgarath told him. "I don't want to be disturbed once I'm inside." "We'll see to it," Barak promised. "What about these?" He pointed at the two dead quards. "Dispose of them, Relg," Belgarath said shortly to the Ulgo. Silk turned his back quickly as Relg knelt between the two bodies and took hold of them, one with each hand. There was a sort of

muffled slithering as he pushed

stone floor.

"You left a foot sticking out,"
Barak observed in a detached tone.

down, sinking the bodies into the

"Do you have to talk about it?" Silk demanded.

Belgarath took a deep breath and put his hand to the iron door handle. "All right," he said to them

handle. "All right," he said to them quietly, "let's go, then." He pushed open the door.

## Chapter Twenty-Seven

THE WEALTH OF empires lay

beyond the black door. Bright yellow coins - gold beyond counting - lay in heaps on the floor; carelessly scattered among the coins were rings, bracelets, chains, and crowns, gleaming richly. Bloodred bars from the mines of Angarak stood in stacks along the wall, interspersed here and there by open chests filled to overflowing

with fist-sized diamonds that glittered like ice. A large table sat in the center of the room, littered with rubies, sapphires, and emeralds as big as eggs. Ropes and strings of pearls, pink, rosy grav, and even some of jet held back the deep crimson drapes that billowed heavily before the windows. Belgarath moved like a stalking animal, showing no sign of his age, his eyes everywhere. He ignored the riches around him and crossed the deep-carpeted floor to a room filled with learning, where tightly rolled scrolls lay in racks reaching to the ceiling and the leather backs of books marched like battalions along dark wooden shelves. The tables in the second room were covered with

chemical experiment and strange machines of brass and iron, all cogs and wheels and pulleys and chains.

In yet a third chamber stood a massive gold throne backed by drapes of black velvet. An ermine cape lay across one arm of the throne, and a scepter and a heavy gold crown lay upon the seat. Inlaid

the curious glass apparatus of

in the polished stones of the floor was a map that depicted, so far as Garion could tell, the entire world.

"What sort of place is this?"

Durnik whispered in awe.
"Ctuchik amuses himself here,"
Aunt Pol replied with an expression

of repugnance. "He has many vices and he likes to keep each one separate." "He's not down here," Belgarath

muttered. "Let's go up to the next level." He led them back the way they had come and started up a

flight of stone steps that curved along the rounded wall of the turret.

The room at the top of the

stairs was filled with horror. A rack stood in the center of it, and whips and flails hung on the walls. Cruel implements of gleaming steel lay in orderly rows on a table near the wallhooks, needle-pointed spikes, that still had bits of bone and flesh caught between their teeth. The entire room reeked of blood.

"You and Silk go ahead, father," Aunt Pol said. "There are things in the other rooms on this level that

and dreadful things with saw-edges

Garion, Durnik, and Relg shouldn't see."

Belgarath nodded and went through a doorway with Silk behind

him. After a few moments they returned by way of another door. Silk's face looked slightly sick. "He has some rather exotic perversions, doesn't he?" he remarked with a shudder.

go up again," he said quietly. "He's on the top level. I thought he might be, but I needed to be sure." They mounted another stairway.

As they neared the top, Garion felt a peculiar tingling glow

Belgarath's face was bleak. "We

beginning somewhere deep within him, and a sort of endless singing seemed to draw him on. The mark on the palm of his right hand burned.

A black stone altar stood in the

A black stone altar stood in the first room on the top level of the turret, and the steel image of the face of Torak brooded from the wall behind it. A gleaming knife, its hilt

altar, and bloodstains had sunk into the very pores of the rock. Belgarath was moving quickly now, his face intent and his stride catlike. He glanced through one door in the wall beyond the altar, shook his head and moved on to a closed door in the far wall. He touched his fingers lightly to the wood, then nodded. "He's in here," he murmured with satisfaction. He drew in a deep breath and grinned suddenly. "I've been waiting for this for a long time," he said. "Don't dawdle, father," Aunt Pol told him impatiently. Her eyes were

crusted with dried blood, lay on the

brow glittered like frost.
"I want you to stay out of it when we get inside, Pol," he

steely, and the white lock at her

reminded her. "You too, Garion. This is between Ctuchik and me."

"All right, father," Aunt Pol replied.

Belgarath put out his hand and

opened the door. The room beyond was plain, even bare. The stone floor was uncarpeted, and the round windows looking out into the darkness were undraped. Simple candles burned in sconces on the walls, and a plain table stood in the

center of the room. Seated at the

man in a hooded black robe who seemed to be gazing into an iron cask. Garion felt his entire body throbbing in response to what was in the casks, and the singing in his mind filled him.

A little boy with pale blond hair

table with his back to the door sat a

stood in front of the table, and he was also staring at the cask. He wore a smudged linen smock and dirty little shoes. Though his expression seemed devoid of all thought, there was a sweet innocence about him that caught at

the heart. His eyes were blue, large, and trusting, and he was

"What took you so long, Belgarath?" the man at the table asked, not even bothering to turn around. His voice sounded dusty. He closed the iron box with a faint click. "I was almost beginning to worry about you." "A few minor delays, Ctuchik," Belgarath replied. "I hope we didn't keep you waiting too long." "I managed to keep myself occupied. Come in. Come in - all of

quite the most beautiful child

Garion had ever seen.

you." Ctuchik turned to look at them. His hair and beard were a yellowed white and were very long.

eyes glittered in their sockets. It was a face filled with an ancient and profound evil. Cruelty and arrogance had eroded all traces of decency or humanity from it, and a towering egotism had twisted it into a perpetual sneer of contempt for every other living thing. His eyes shifted to Aunt Pol. "Polgara," he greeted her with a mocking inclination of his head. "You're as lovely as ever. Have you come finally then to submit yourself to the will of my Master?" His leer was vile.

"No, Ctuchik," she replied coldly.

His face was deeply lined, and his

"Justice?" He laughed scornfully. "There's no such thing, Polgara. The strong do what they like; the weak submit. My Master taught me that." "And his maimed face did not teach you otherwise?" The High Priest's face darkened briefly, but he shrugged off his momentary irritation. "I'd offer you all a place to sit and some refreshment, perhaps," he continued in that same dusty voice, "but you won't be staying that long, I'm afraid." He glanced at the rest

of them, his eyes noting each in turn. "Your party seems diminished,

"I came to see justice."

Belgarath," he observed. "I hope you haven't lost any of them along the wav." "They're all well, Ctuchik," Belgarath assured him. "I'm certain that they'll appreciate your concern, however." "All?" Ctuchik drawled. "I see the Nimble Thief and the Man with Two Lives and the Blind Man, but I don't see the others. Where's the Dreadful Bear and the Knight Protector? The Horse Lord and the Bowman? And the ladies? Where are they-the Queen of the World and the Mother of the Race That Died?"

"All well, Ctuchik," Belgarath replied. "All well." "How extraordinary. I was almost certain that you'd have lost one or two at least by now. I admire your dedication, old man to keep intact for all these centuries a prophecy that would have collapsed if one single ancestor had died at the wrong time." His eyes grew distant momentarily. "Ah," he said. "I see. You left them below to stand quard. You didn't have to do that, Belgarath. I left orders that we weren't to be disturbed."

we weren't to be disturbed."

The High Priest's eyes stopped then on Garion's face. "Belgarion,"

Garion felt a chill as the evil force of the High Priest's mind touched him. "You're younger than I expected." Garion stared defiantly at him, gathering his will to ward off any surprise move by the old man at the table. "Would you pit your will against mine, Belgarion?" Ctuchik seemed amused. "You burned Chamdar, but

he said almost politely. Despite the singing that still thrilled in his veins,

more difficult. Tell me, boy, did you enjoy it?"

"No," Garion replied, still holding himself ready.

he was a fool. You'll find me a bit

"In time you'll learn to enjoy it," Ctuchik said with an evil grin. "Watching your enemy writhe and shriek in your mind's grip is one of the more satisfying rewards of power." He turned his eyes back to Belgarath. "And so you've come at last to destroy me?" he said mockinaly. "If it comes down to that, yes. It's been a long time coming, Ctuchik." "Hasn't it, though? We're very

much alike, Belgarath. I've been looking forward to this meeting almost as much as you have. Yes, we're very much alike. Under

even have been friends."

"I doubt that. I'm a simple man, and some of your amusements are a bit sophisticated for my taste."

"Spare me that, please. You know as well as I do that we're

both beyond all restriction."

different circumstances, we might

"Perhaps, but I prefer to choose my friends a bit more carefully."

"You're growing tiresome, Belgarath. Tell the others to come up." Ctuchik raised one eyebrow sardonically. "Don't you want to have them watch while you destroy me? Think of how sweet their admiration will be.

are," Belgarath told him.
"Don't be tedious. Surely you're
not going to deny me the
opportunity to pay homage to the
Queen of the World." Ctuchik's
voice was mocking. "I yearn to

"They're fine just where they

behold her exquisite perfection before you kill me." "I doubt that she'd care much for you, Ctuchik. I'll convey your respects, however."

"I insist, Belgarath. It's a small request - easily granted. If you don't summon her, I will." Belgarath's eyes parrowed, and

Belgarath's eyes narrowed, and then he suddenly grinned. "So that's

it," he said softly. "I wondered why you'd gone to all the trouble to let us get through so easily."

"It doesn't really matter now, you know," Ctuchik almost purred. "You've made your last mistake, old man. You've brought her to Rak Cthol, and that's all I really needed. Your prophecy dies here and now,

Belgarath - and you with it, I'd imagine." The High Priest's eyes flashed triumphantly, and Garion

felt the evil force of Ctuchik's mind reaching out, searching with a terrible purpose. Belgarath exchanged a quick look with Aunt Pol and slyly winked. his mind swept through the lower levels of his grim turret and found it empty. "Where is she?" he demanded wildly in a voice that was almost a scream. "The princess wasn't able to come with us," Belgarath replied blandly. "She sends her apologies, though." "You're lying, Belgarath! You wouldn't have dared to leave her

Ctuchik's eyes widened suddenly as

"You're lying, Belgarath! You wouldn't have dared to leave her behind. There's no place in the world where she'd be safe."

"Not even in the caves of Ulgo?"

"Not even in the caves of Ulgo?" Ctuchik's face blanched. "Ulgo?" he gasped.

"Poor old Ctuchik," Belgarath said, shaking his head in mock regret. "You're slipping badly, I'm afraid. It wasn't a bad plan you had, but didn't it occur to you to make sure that the princess was actually with us before you let me get this close to you?" "One of the others will do just as well," Ctuchik asserted, his eyes blazing with fury. "No," Belgarath disagreed. "The others are all unassailable. Ce'Nedra's the only vulnerable one, and she's at Prolgu - under the protection of UL himself. You can attempt that if you'd like, but I wouldn't really advise it." "Curse you, Belgarath!" "Why don't you just give me the Orb now, Ctuchik?" Belgarath suggested. "You know I can take it away from you if I have to." Ctuchik struggled to gain control o f himself. "Let's not be hasty, Belgarath," he said after a moment. "What are we going to gain by destroying each other? We have Cthraq Yaska in our possession. We could divide the world between us." "I don't want half the world, Ctuchik." "You want it all for yourself?" A brief, knowing smile crossed

Ctuchik's face. "So did I - at first but I'll settle for half." "Actually, I don't want any of it." Ctuchik's expression became a bit desperate. "What do you want, Belgarath?" "The Orb," Belgarath replied inexorably. "Give it to me, Ctuchik." "Why don't we join forces and use the Orb to destroy Zedar?" "Why?" "You hate him as much as I do. He betrayed your Master. He stole Cthrag Yaska from you." "He betrayed himself, Ctuchik,

"He betrayed himself, Ctuchik, and I think that haunts him sometimes. His plan to steal the

standing in front of the table, his large eyes fixed on the iron cask. "I wonder where he found this child," he mused. "Innocence and purity are not exactly the same thing, of course, but they're very close. It must have cost Zedar a great deal of effort to raise a total innocent. Think of all the impulses he had to suppress." "That's why I let him do it," Ctuchik said. The little blond boy, seeming to know that they were discussing him, looked at the two old men, his

Orb was clever, though." Belgarath looked thoughtfully at the little boy

"The whole point is that I still have Cthrag Yaska - the Orb," Ctuchik said, leaning back in his chair and laying one hand on the cask. "If you try to take it, I'll fight you. Neither of us knows for sure how that would turn out. Why take chances?" "What good is it doing you?

eyes filled with absolute trust.

Even if it would submit to you, what then? Would you raise Torak and surrender it to him?"

"I might think about it. But

Torak's been asleep for five centuries now, and the world's run fairly well without him. I don't imagine there's all that much point in disturbing him just yet."

"Which would leave you in possession of the Orb."

Ctuchik shrugged. "Someone has to have it. Why not me?"

He was still leaning back in his chair, seeming almost completely at

ease. There was no warning movement or even a flicker of emotion across his face as he struck.

It came so quickly that it was not a surge but a blow, and the sound of it was not the now-familiar roaring in the mind but a thunderclap. Garion knew that, had have destroyed him. But it was not directed at him. It lashed instead at Belgarath. For a dreadful instant Garion saw his grandfather engulfed in a shadow blacker than night itself. Then the shadow shattered like a goblet of delicate crystal, scattering shards of darkness as it blew apart. Now grim-faced, Belgarath still faced his ancient enemv. "Is that the best you can do, Ctuchik?" he asked, even as his own will struck. A searing blue light suddenly surrounded the Grolim, closing in

it been directed at him, it would

upon him, seeming to crush him with its intensity. The stout chair upon which he sat burst into chunks and splinters, as if a sudden vast weight had settled down upon it. Ctuchik fell among the fragments of his chair and pushed back the blue incandescence with both hands. He lurched to his feet and answered with flames. For a dreadful instant Garion remembered Asharak, burning in the Wood of the Dryads, but Belgarath brushed the fire away and, despite his once-stated assertion that the Will and Word needed no gesture, he raised his hand and smashed at Ctuchik with

The sorcerer and the magician faced each other in the center of the room, surrounded by blazing lights and waves of flame and darkness. Garion's mind grew numb under the repeated detonations of

raw energy as the two struggled. He sensed that their battle was only partially visible and that blows were being struck which he could

lightning.

not see - could not even imagine. The air in the turret room seemed to crackle and hiss. Strange images appeared and vanished, flickering at the extreme limits of visibility - vast faces, enormous hands, and

turret itself trembled as the two dreadful old men ripped open the fabric of reality itself to grasp weapons of imagination or delusion. Without even thinking, Garion began to gather his will, drawing his mind into focus. He had to stop it. The edges of the blows were smashing at him and at the others. Beyond thought now, Belgarath and Ctuchik, consumed with their hatred for each other, were unleashing forces that could kill them all. "Garion! Stay out of it!" Aunt Pol told him in a voice so harsh that he

could not believe it was hers.

things Garion could not name. The

them both." She gestured sharply to the others. "Get back - all of you. The air around them is alive." Fearfully, they all backed toward the rear wall of the turret room. The sorcerer and the magician stood no more than a few feet apart now, their eyes blazing and their power surging back and forth in waves. The air sizzled around them, and their robes smoked. Then Garion's eyes fell upon the little boy. He stood watching with calm, uncomprehending eyes. He neither started nor flinched at the

"They're at the limit. If you throw anything else into it, you'll destroy

dreadful sounds and sights that crashed around him. Garion tensed himself to dash forward and yank the child to safety, but at that moment the little boy turned toward the table. Quite calmly, he walked through a sudden wall of green flame that shot up in front of him. Either he did not see the fire, or he did not fear it. He reached the table, stood on his tiptoes and, raising the lid, he put his hand into the iron cask over which Ctuchik had been gloating. He lifted a round, polished, gray stone out of the cask. Garion instantly felt that strange tingling glow again, so

strong now that it was almost overwhelming, and his ears filled with the haunting song. He heard Aunt Pol gasp. Holding the gray stone in both hands like a ball, the little boy turned and walked directly toward Garion, his eyes filled with trust and the expression on his small face confident. The polished stone reflected the flashing lights of the terrible conflict raging in the center of the room, but there was another light within it as well. Deep within it stood an intense azure glow - a light that neither flickered nor

changed, a light that grew steadily

Garion. The child stopped and raised the stone in his hands, offering it to Garion. He smiled and spoke a single word, "Errand." An instant image filled Garion's mind, an image of a dreadful fear. He knew that he was looking directly into the mind of Ctuchik. There was a picture in Ctuchik's mind - a picture of Garion holding the glowing stone in his hand - and that picture terrified the Grolim. Garion felt waves of fear spilling out toward him. Deliberately and quite slowly he reached his right hand toward the stone the child was

stronger as the boy approached

chorus of song in his mind swelled to a mighty crescendo. Even as he stretched out his hand, he felt the sudden, unthinking, animal panic in Ctuchik.

The Grolim's voice was a hoarse shriek. "Be not!" he cried out desperately, directing all his terrible power at the stone in the little bov's

offering. The mark on his palm yearned toward the stone, and the

hands.
For a shocking instant, a deadly silence filled the turret. Even Belgarath's face, drawn by his terrible struggle, was shocked and unbelieving.

of the stone seemed to contract. Then it flared again. Ctuchik, his long hair and beard

The blue glow within the heart

disheveled, stood gaping in wideeyed and open-mouthed horror. "I didn't mean it!" he howled. "I didn't- I-"

But a new and even more stupendous force had already entered the round room. The force flashed no light, nor did it push against Garion's mind. It seemed instead to pull out, drawing at him as it closed about the horrified Ctuchik.

The High Priest of the Grolims

seemed to expand, then contract, then expand again. Cracks appeared on his face as if he had suddenly solidified into stone and the stone was disintegrating under the awful force welling up within him. Within those hideous cracks Garion saw, not flesh and blood and bone, but blazing energy. Ctuchik began to glow, brighter and brighter. He raised his hands imploringly. "Help me!" he screamed. He shrieked out a long, despairing, "NO!" And then, with a shattering sound that was beyond noise, the Disciple of Torak

shrieked mindlessly. Then he

exploded into nothingness. Hurled to the floor by that awesome blast, Garion tumbled against the wall. Without thinking, he caught the little boy, who was flung against him like a rag doll. The round stone clattered as it bounced against the rocks of the wall. Garion reached out to catch it, but Aunt Pol's hand closed on his wrist. "No!" she said. "Don't touch it. It's the Orb." Garion's hand froze. The little boy squirmed out of his grasp and ran after the rolling Orb. "Errand." He laughed triumphantly as he caught it.

"What happened?" Silk muttered, struggling to his feet and shaking his head. "Ctuchik destroyed himself," Aunt Pol replied, also rising. "He tried to unmake the Orb. The Mother of the Gods will not permit unmaking." She looked guickly at Garion. "Help me with your grandfather." Belgarath had been standing almost in the center of the explosion that had destroyed Ctuchik. The blast had thrown him halfway across the room, and he lay in a stunned heap, his eyes glazed and his hair and beard singed.

The turret began to shudder, and the basalt pinnacle from which it hung swayed. A vast booming sound echoed up out of the earth. Bits of rock and mortar showered

urgently, bending over him.

"Get up, father," Aunt Pol said

the earth quivered in the aftershock of Ctuchik's destruction.

In the rooms below, the stout door banged open and Garion heard pounding feet. "Where are you?"

down from the walls of the room as

"Up here," Silk shouted down the stairway.

Barak and Mandorallen rushed

Barak's voice bellowed.

up the stone stairs. "Get out of here!" Barak roared. "The turret's starting to break away from the rock. The Temple up there's collapsing, and there's a crack two feet wide in the ceiling where the turret joins the rock." "Father!" Aunt Pol said sharply, "you must get up!" Belgarath stared at her uncomprehendingly. "Pick him up," she snapped at Barak. There was a dreadful tearing sound as the rocks that held the turret against the side of the peak began to rip away under the pressures of the convulsing earth.

"There!" Relg said in a ringing voice. He was pointing at the back wall of the turret where the stones were cracking and shattering. "Can you open it? There's a cave bevond." Aunt Pol looked up quickly, focused her eyes on the wall and pointed one finger. "Burst!" she commanded. The stone wall blew back into the echoing cave like a wall of straw struck by a hurricane. "It's pulling loose!" Silk yelled, his voice shrill. He pointed at a widening crack between the turret and the solid face of the peak.

"Jump!" Barak shouted. "Hurry!"

Silk flung himself across the crack and spun to catch Relg, who had followed him blindly. Durnik and Mandorallen, with Aunt Pol between them, leaped across as the groaning crack yawned wider. "Go, boy!" Barak commanded Garion. Carrying the still-dazed Belgarath, the big Cherek was lumbering toward the opening. "The child!" the voice in Garion's mind crackled, no longer dry or disinterested. "Save the child or everything that has ever happened is meaningless!" Garion gasped, suddenly remembering the little boy. He

Barak jumped across, and his feet scrambled for an awful second on the very edge of the far side. Even as he ran, Garion pulled in his strength. At the instant he jumped, he pushed back with every ounce of

his will. With the little boy in his arms he literally flew across the awful gap and crashed directly into

turned and ran back into the slowly toppling turret. He swept up the boy in his arms and ran for the hole

Aunt Pol had blown in the rock.

Barak's broad back.

The little boy in his arms with the Orb of Aldur cradled protectively against his chest smiled up at him.

"Errand?" he asked.

Garion turned. The turret was leaning far out from the basalt wall,

its supporting stones cracking, ripping away from the sheer face. Ponderously, it toppled outward. And then, with the shards and

fragments of the Temple of Torak hurtling past it, it sheared free of the wall and fell into the awful gulf beneath.

The floor of the cave they had

entered was heaving as the earth shuddered and shock after shock reverberated up through the basalt pinnacle. Huge chunks of the walls of Rak Cthol were ripping free and "Is everybody here?" Silk demanded, looking quickly around. Then, satisfied that they were all safe, he added, "We'd better get back from the opening a bit. This part of the peak doesn't feel all that

plunging past the cave mouth, flickering down through the red

light of the newly risen sun.

stable."

"Do you want to go down now?"
Relg asked Aunt Pol. "Or do you
want to wait until the shaking
subsides?"

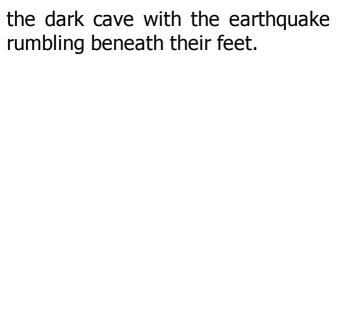
"We'd better move," Barak

advised. "These caves will be swarming with Murgos as soon as

Aunt Pol glanced at the half conscious Belgarath and then seemed to gather herself. "We'll go down," she decided firmly. "We still have to stop to pick up the slave woman." "She's almost certain to be dead," Relg asserted guickly. "The earthquake's probably brought the roof of that cave down on her." Aunt Pol's eyes were flinty as she looked him full in the face. No man alive could face that gaze for long. Relg dropped his eyes. "All right," he said sullenly.

He turned and led them back into

the quake stops."



Here ends Book Three of The Belgariad.
Book Four, Castle of Wizardry, brings Garion and Ce'Nedra to the first realization of their heritage as the Prophecy moves them toward its fulfillment, and Garion discovers there are powers more difficult than

sorcery.

## About the Author

David Eddings was born in Spokane, Washington State, in 1931, and was raised in the Puget Sound area north of Seattle. He received a Bachelor of Arts degree from the University of Washington in 1961. He served in the United States Army, worked as a buyer for the Boeing Company, was a grocery

clerk and taught college English. With his wife Leigh he lived in many parts of the United States, latterly in the northwest. He died in 2009.

adventure story. The field of fantasy was always of interest for him, however, and this passion led to him writing in the epic worldwide bestsellers The Belgariad and The Malloreon series. He also went on to write other bestselling series, including The Elenium, The Tamuli

and The Dreamers.

David Eddings' first novel, High Hunt, was a contemporary

### Also by David Eddings

#### THE BELGARIAD

Book One: PAWN OF PROPHECY Book Two: QUEEN OF SORCERY Book Three: MAGICIAN'S GAMBIT Book Four: CASTI F OF WIZARDRY Book Five **FNCHANTERS' END GAME** 

#### THE MALLOREON

Book One:
GUARDIANS OF THE WEST
Book Two:
KING OF THE MURGOS
Book Three:
DEMON LORD OF KARANDA
Book Four:
SORCERESS OF DARSHIVA
Book Five:

SFFRESS OF KELL

# DAVID EDDÍNGS

'A classic coming-of-age epic' Christopher Paolini

## MAGICIAN'S GAMBIT

BELGARIAD 3